Forty years in phrenology : embracing recollections of history, anecdote, and experience / By Nelson Sizer.

Contributors

Sizer, Nelson, 1812-1897.
Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library

Publication/Creation

New York : Fowler & Wells, 1888.

Persistent URL

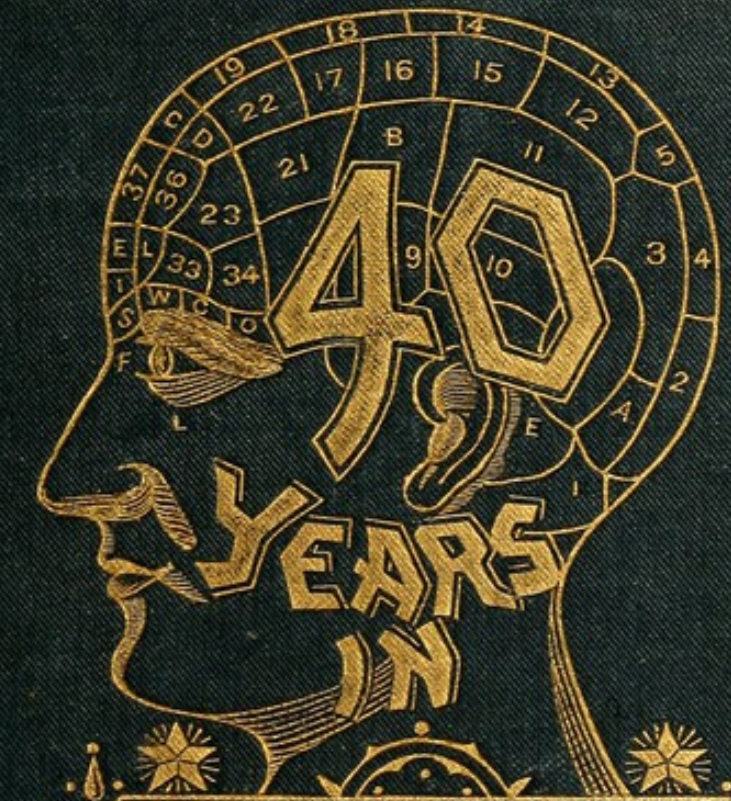
https://wellcomecollection.org/works/dq6pq9ys

License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library at Yale University, through the Medical Heritage Library. The original may be consulted at the Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library at Yale University. where the originals may be consulted.
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org



PHRENOLOGY

BY

NELSON SIZER

YALE
MEDICAL LIBRARY

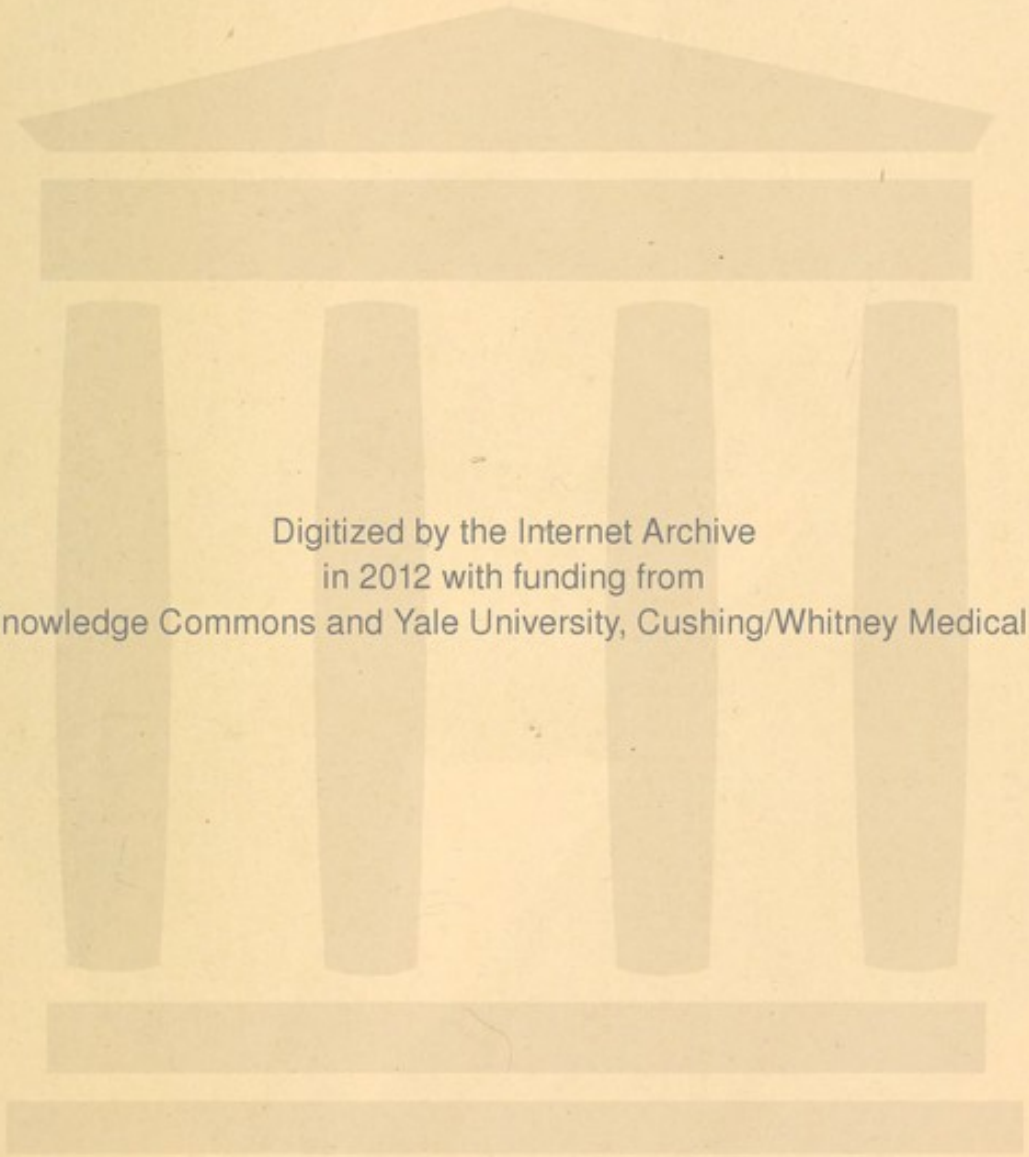


HISTORICAL LIBRARY

The Gift of

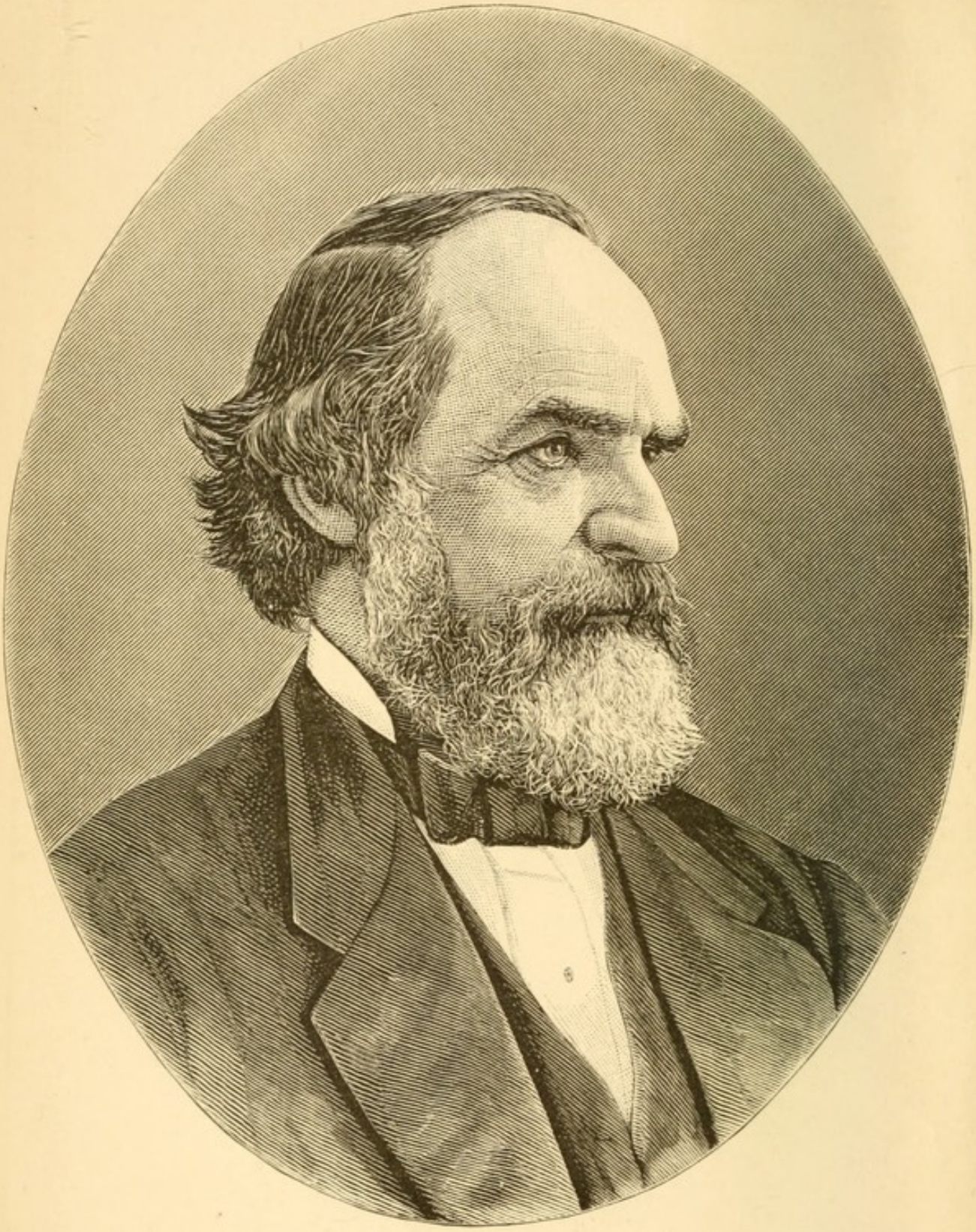
BRITISH
PHRENOLOGICAL
SOCIETY

PROPERTY OF THE
BRITISH PHRENOLOGICAL SOCIETY (INC.)



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Open Knowledge Commons and Yale University, Cushing/Whitney Medical Library

http://www.archive.org/details/fortyyearsinp00size



Yours Truly
Nelson Sizer

FORTY YEARS IN PHRENOLOGY;

EMBRACING

RECOLLECTIONS

OF

HISTORY, ANECDOTE, AND EXPERIENCE.

BY

NELSON SIZER,

AUTHOR OF "CHOICE OF PURSUITS; OR, WHAT TO DO AND WHY"—"HOW TO TEACH; OR, PHRENOLOGY IN THE SCHOOL-ROOM AND THE FAMILY"—"THOUGHTS ON DOMESTIC LIFE; OR, MARRIAGE VINDICATED AND FREE LOVE EXPOSED."

Professor of Mental Science in the American Institute of Phrenology; Associate Editor of the American Phrenological Journal, Etc.

Facts of utmost value which ought to be crystallized in history to glitter like gems forever, are lost to the world for want of record.

L. N. FOWLER, Imperial Buildings,

Ludgate Circus, London, E.C.

NEW YORK:

FOWLER & WELLS CO., PUBLISHERS,

775 BROADWAY.

1888.

PROPERTY OF THE
BRITISH PHRENOLOGICAL SOCIETY (INC.)

ENTERED, ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1882,
BY NELSON SIZER,
IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON.

EDWARD O. JENKINS,
Printer and Stereotyper,
20 North William Street, New York

PREFACE.

THE author spent ten years in the lecturing field as a Practical Phrenologist, viz: from 1839 to 1849, and in the latter year was called to become the resident examiner in the office of Fowler & Wells, which position he still occupies. During these forty-three years he has come into special professional relations with more than two hundred thousand persons, embracing every type of talent, character, and disposition, and representing every nation on the globe. He has been invited to visit schools and colleges, asylums for the insane, poor-houses and prisons; rare and peculiar persons—those endowed with genius in special directions; the eccentric, those idiotic in whole or in part; in fact, every odd, strange, and singular character has been hunted up and brought to test Phrenology or its exponent, and in many instances to gain hints for the better treatment and management of these peculiar cases.

In all these experiences among the normal and the abnormal of the human race, many curious and interesting incidents have occurred which throng the memory and demand recognition and record. This we do without giving a clew to the name or identification of

any person, unless the examinations occurred before a public audience and were there made public property, thus avoiding the violation of confidence in any case. Some public characters are mentioned, but in a manner creditable to them, thus making these recollections a benefit to all and an injury to none.

If these reminiscences shall tend to lead parents, teachers, managers of business, magistrates, and administrators in the varied relationships of life to be more judicious, considerate, and successful in their treatment of others; and if the professional followers of Gall and Spurzheim shall be encouraged to utter the plain and valuable truths of their mission without fear or favor for the benefit of their patrons, and for the honor of the cause, the chief purpose for which they are written will be secured.

NEW YORK, *July* 25, 1882.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	3
CHAPTER I.	
Introduction of Phrenology into America	9
Spurzheim's Visit to America.	11
Phrenology in Amherst College	13
The Fowlers enter the Field	15
CHAPTER II.	
First Experience in Lecturing.	16
Very Hard Case	19
Our First "Newspaper Puff".	21
Man Without Color	22
How I Learned to Lecture	23
Old-Time Methods	25
Left-handed Appreciation	27
"Taking after his Father"	28
Memories of Wilmington, Del.	28
CHAPTER III.	
The Second Year in the Field.	29
Harrison Campaign	30
"Yankee Trick"	31
Tried as by Fire	32
Triumph	33
My First Written Character	35
Marriage with an Object	37
The Country's Great Men	38
CHAPTER IV.	
Buell & Sizer—Partnership	39
Twin Girls—Remarkable Test.	40
Siamese Twins	42
Pet of the Household Saved	43
Virginia—Harper's Ferry	47
The Social Element in Religion	48
Duplicate Examinations	50
Close Fit	51
Double Test Examinations	53
CHAPTER V.	
Campaign in New England	54
Ordeal—Eclipse—Triumph	55
Blindfold Examinations	56
Estimating Heads by Sight	57
All the Graces and $20,000	59
A "Catch" for Some One	60
Inventory for a Wife	61
His Inventory	61
Hit or Miss—Which?	62
Timid Child Managed—a Test.	63
Intellect Conquering Fear	65
Victory Complete and Lasting.	66
CHAPTER VI.	
Oration on Washington	67
Geo. W. Rose "Provoking to Good Work"	68
E. H. Chapin's Prophecy	69
East Hampton, Mass.	70
Mt. Tom and the Conn. Valley	71
The Oldest Woollen Factory	72
A Spoiled Child—How Done	73
Married, but not Mated	75
Color-Blindness	76
Keen Woman to Deal with	77
Injury of Brain—Proof of Phrenology	78
Dr. Williams' Report.	79
Tough Test on a Skull	81
Triumph and a Convert	82
The Tables Turned	83
Mistake—its Lesson	84
Unselfish Thief.	85
Money-Loving, Honest Deacon	86
Test Examination in Jail	87
CHAPTER VII.	
Experience in Insane Asylum.	88
Dr. Rockwell and his Charge	89
Crazy for the Presidency	90
Peculiarities of the Insane	91
Putney, Vt., the Perfectionists	92
Two Memorable Ministers	93
Trick that didn't Work	94
Embodied False Pretense	95
Shabby Genteel	96
Fibers of Brain or no Fibers	97
Lawyer's Wisdom Corrected	98
Brain, showing Fibers	100
The World Moves	101
CHAPTER VIII.	
Resemblance to Parents	102
Duttonsville, Vt	105
Wool Sorters' Skill	105
Vermont State Prison	106
"Works Meet for Repentance"	107
Ascutney Mountain.	109

PAGE

CHAPTER IX.

Phreno-Magnetism..... 110
A Lady Magnetized..... 111
Startling Experiments..... 113
Mr. Leslie Magnetized..... 114
Dramatic Mental Exaltation... 115
"Stranger than Fiction"..... 116
Mistake Corrected..... 117
Double Blindfold Examinations 118
A Spoiled Man..... 118
Phreno-Magnetic Experiments. 119
Explanation of the Subject.... 121
Fair Test of a New Thing..... 122
Better than Theatricals..... 124
The Magnetic State..... 125
Exciting the Faculties..... 126

CHAPTER X.

Phreno-Magnetism Practical.. 128
Curious Experiments..... 129
Exciting the Mental Organs... 130
Wonders of Mental Life..... 132
How I Learned to Set Type... 134

CHAPTER XI.

New Departure..... 135
Buell & Sizer Separate..... 135
Lectures in Collinsville..... 135
Temperers Need Color..... 136
"Moving" Discourse..... 137
Over Enfield Falls..... 138
Old Stage Traveling..... 139
An Exasperating Calm..... 140
Old and Pleasant Memories... 144
Spafford, Charles..... 145
Strange and Droll Coincidences 145
Latin under Difficulties..... 146
Check "Gone to Seed"..... 147

CHAPTER XII.

Waterbury, Conn..... 149
The Model "Landlord"..... 150
Early Rubber Process..... 151
Hard Work of a Phrenologist.. 153
Governor and a Judge..... 154
Meriden, Connecticut..... 155
Changes, Precious Memories.. 156

CHAPTER XIII.

Birmingham, Conn..... 157
The Unforgetable..... 157
The Kelloggs..... 158
Wonderful Truth of Fiction.... 160

CHAPTER XIV.

Danbury, Conn..... 161
Drollest People in the World.. 162

PAGE

Barnum's Beginnings..... 163
Leap-Year Episode..... 164
Sandwich Island Mission..... 166
Wonderful Swimmers..... 167
Great Rogue..... 168

CHAPTER XV.

Located in My Own Home.... 169
The Yankee Clock-Maker..... 171
My First Class..... 172
Phrenology in the Pulpit..... 172
The Yankee Clock..... 173
Glastonbury, Connecticut..... 174
Portland Brown Stone..... 174
Dignity and Democracy..... 176
Hall Built by a Joke..... 177
Hard Professional Work..... 178

CHAPTER XVI.

Rockville Memorable..... 179
How to Obtain Subscribers.... 180
History of Phren. Journal. ... 181
Incidents Worth Recording.... 182
Multitude of Counsellors..... 183
Young Girl's Narrow Escape.. 184
Romantic Conjugality of a Wife 185
Peculiar Love for Husband.... 186

CHAPTER XVII.

Westfield, Mass., my Mecca... 187
North Portland, Conn..... 187
Insanity Cured by Phrenology. 188
Singular Case of Insanity..... 189
Wolcottville, Conn..... 190
Winsted, Conn..... 190
A Model Honest Man..... 191
Connecticut State Prison..... 192
Celebrated "Crowbar Case".. 193
Closing of Buell & Sizer..... 196

CHAPTER XVIII.

Biography of P. L. Buell..... 197
J. M. Graves—Funny Facts... 202
Double-shotted Fun..... 204
Colic and Conscience..... 205
A Good Bargain..... 206

CHAPTER XIX.

New Year..... 206
Plain Talk..... 208
Farmington, Conn..... 209
Singular Audience..... 210
Villain Dyed in the Wool..... 210
Southington, Conn..... 211
The Way it Worked..... 212
Lucy and the Boots..... 213

PAGE

Dickinson, the Art'st 215
Essex, Naugatuck, Goodyear.. 216

CHAPTER XX.

Birth of a Son 217
Body too Small for Head..... 218
Rahway, N. J., Dr. Comstock. 219
New Jersey Peculiarity 220

CHAPTER XXI.

Lectures at Avon & Bloomfield. 222
Simsbury, Windsor, Suffield .. 223
Columbia, Conn 224
First Set Temperance Speech.. 225
Hebron, Conn., Memorable ... 226
Author of the "Blue Laws".. 227
Town Pump for a Cannon..... 228

CHAPTER XXII.

Life in New York Begun 229
New Surroundings and Duties. 230
First Lecture to the American Phrenological Society... ... 231
Death of Spurzheim..... 240

CHAPTER XXIII.

Work that Tests a Man..... 249
Hon. Nicholas P. Trist.... .. 250
Treaty of Peace with Mexico.. 251
Rare "Treat"—One such Man.. 252
Man with 100 Questions..... 253
A Wise Teacher 254
Sadness Lightened..... 255

CHAPTER XXIV.

The Quaker Widow's Surprise. 256
Better Late than Never..... 257
Life Saved—Balance Restored. 258
A "Take Down" that Built Up 259
A Bad Man Saved..... 260
A Real Convert..... 261
Rough Kindness—a Struggle for Life..... 262
Lovers of Home and of Land.. 263
Talent Disguised—a "Singed Cat"..... 264

CHAPTER XXV.

Why Do Children Die?..... 265
A Mother's Questions..... 266
Wrong Feeding of Children... 267
Right Food for Children..... 268
Old-Time Large Families..... 269
"You Don't Tell our Faults!" 270
Elopement, its Consequences.. 217
Student at Sixty-seven 272

PAGE

CHAPTER XXVI.

Warm *vs.* Cold Bathing 273
Bathing Infants..... 274
Bathing Dirty Heads..... 276
Boy's Brain Overworked..... 277
Broken Down 278
Man Worth Saving, Saved ... 279

CHAPTER XXVII.

Capt. Samuels, Master of Mutiny on the Ship *Dreadnaught* 281
Examination of Capt. Samuels 283
A Master Anywhere..... 284
The "Eleven Obstinate Jurors" 285
Young Children Examined.... 286
Phrenology & Dutch Farmer.. 287
Man who "Joined Issue"..... 288

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Intuition—Snap Judgments.. 289
Guessing at Weight..... 290
Dentistry and Sculpture..... 291
Richest Kind of Pay..... 292
Jealousy Nipped in the Bud... 293
He Did not Own His Child.... 294
A Woman Shoemaker..... 295
Trades Selected for Boys..... 295
Sharp Trial and Triumph 296
Merchant, Seven Years Old.... 297
Fit Partnership—Men Matched 298
Unlikeness Harmonized..... 299

CHAPTER XXIX.

The Philadelphia Office 300
Spare the Rod, *Save* the Child. 301
Quaker Treatment..... 302
Badness Cured 303
An Episcopalian Quaker..... 305
Fear Turned his Hair White... 306
Unmarried Step-mother..... . 307
She Borrowed a Baby..... 308
John Brown..... 309
Advice Neglected and Revived 309

CHAPTER XXX.

Masculine Step-mothers..... 310
The Man for Rocks..... 312
Love of Life and Insanity..... 313
Insanity Cured by Phrenological Examination 314
A Child with a Load to Carry . 315
A Millionaire at Twenty-eight. 316
Good Advice Neglected 317
A Dropped Stitch Recovered.. 317
Uncoined Reward..... 318
They Followed Directions..... 318

PAGE

CHAPTER XXXI.

Artists With and Without Color 319
Church and Rouse, Artists.... 320
Thanks, Rich, but Deferred... 321
Malaria, Why so Prevalent 322
A Winter Apple Well Ripened. 323
Eight Precious Years Wasted.. 324
Better Late than Never..... 325
He Must have Known You.... 326
Garfield's Head Examined..... 327

CHAPTER XXXII.

Hobbs, the Lock-Picker..... 328
Duke of Wellington and Hobbs 329
Truth will Cut its Bigness..... 330
Extracts from a Character..... 331
Ex-Rev. Geo. C. Miln..... 331
Who was Right?..... 332
Large Perception—Smartness . 333
Delicate Criticism and Test... 334
Springfield Party Examined... 335

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A Lady's Fortunate Escape... 336
Inherited Fondness for Metal.. 337
Liver Complaint, Causes, Cure. 338
Why am I Bilious?..... 339
Economy of Things Wasted... 340
A Pig in a Bag—Locality..... 341
Interesting Letter..... 343
Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver..... 343

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Visitors at the Phrenological Cabinet..... 344
How can you Read Skulls?... 345
Good Energy and Poor Hope.. 346
Passages in a Written Character 347
Her View of It..... 347
Catholic Priest..... 348
American Institute of Phrenology..... 348
Act of Incorporation..... 349
Work of the Institute..... 350

CHAPTER XXXV.

Health Laws Applied..... 351
College Student Saved—Can I Study?..... 352
Ladies Weighing 220 lbs. and 260 lbs..... 353
Fat People Reduced—The Thin Made Plump..... 354
Gained 32 lbs. in 85 days..... 355
Phrenology applied to Children 356

PAGE

Girl Killed by Study..... 357
Bad Child Reformed..... 358
Many Saved by Phrenology... 359

CHAPTER XXXVI.

General Custer..... 360
Phrenology and Religion..... 362
Infidels Converted by Phrenology..... 363
From Infidelity to the Pulpit.. 364
Is Conscience Innate?..... 365
Facts Overrated or Wrongly Rated—Which?..... 368
The "Bungler" got a Patent.. 369
He Undervalued Himself..... 370

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Principles of Phrenology..... 372
Quality of Organization..... 373
Temperaments..... 374
Motive Temperament..... 374
Vital Temperament..... 375
Mental Temperament..... 376
Balance, or Harmony of Temperament..... 377
Lymphatic..... 378

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The Founder of Phrenology... 379
Dr. F. J. Gall..... 380
Dr. J. G. Spurzheim..... 381
Geo. Combe..... 382
Dr. Charles Caldwell..... 383
True Mode of Studying the Head..... 384
Not Bumps, but Distances.... 385
Sir Wm. Hamilton..... 386
Dr. Sewell..... 387
Development Illustrated..... 388
Contrasts in Heads..... 390
Four Heads of Diverse Form.. 391
Form and Growth of Head.... 392
Growth of Head Illustrated... 393
Phrenology as a Science..... 394

CHAPTER XXXIX.

True Brain Development..... 396
Camper's Facial Angle..... 397
New Facial Angle..... 398–401
Thirty-three Years' Work..... 402
Fraternal Words..... 403
Phrenological Head..... 405
Definition of the Mental Faculties..... 404–408

INDEX..... 409-413

FORTY YEARS IN PHRENOLOGY

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION OF PHRENOLOGY IN AMERICA.

HUMAN character is the greatest fact in human history, and any assistance in learning to read it correctly is a most important matter to all who live among men.

The gloomy hermit may retire from mankind to contemplate the character of God, brood over past sins, and avoid temptation; but since man is made to live with mankind, and can not be ripened into well-rounded character without the aids and attritions resulting from contact with others, the study of man is a subject of the highest interest and has been the leading idea of the thoughtful of every age.

Many methods have been devised to comprehend human character. Some have studied the stars to predicate man's destiny—some study the lines of his hands to ascertain his disposition—others study the features, if haply they may penetrate the character, ascertain the talents, and divine the motives.

The Phrenologist studies the brain as the center of mental and physical power; he takes into account the Temperament (or physical constitution) as the basis of quality and health; he studies all that face, form, motion, and expression may reveal. In fact, all there is

to man from head to foot are servants of the brain and mind, and character is the result. This mode of reading character is thus founded in the human constitution itself, and is susceptible of clear and philosophical explanation and proof, amounting to demonstration.

Fifty years ago people asked: "Is Phrenology true?" Now they ask, in regard to its uses, "Does it benefit mankind?"

In America the people ask for facts. They think they can make the proper inferences.

If the history of one in a hundred of the interesting cases which come to our knowledge in a constant practice of Phrenology for more than forty years could be stated, people would cease to ask: "What is the practical use of Phrenology?"

Every day there comes to us the history of very remarkable cases. Some man, influenced by our advice, has been reclaimed from a restless, vagabond life, and led to honor and self-respect. Another, advised to give up a business quite unsuited to him, has been put upon a better path, and success and the happiness born of success have come to him and his. Orphan boys have been guided by us to usefulness and honor when they had no one to advise and protect them.

Then there are numerous droll and queer experiences which fall out in the phrenological treatment of peculiar people; there are such varieties in human genius, talent, weakness, and innocent eccentricity as, if properly stated, would afford endless entertainment and instruction.

In the free and familiar treatment due to personal reminiscences there must be a constant tendency to an egotistical form of statement. But difficult as it may

be to avoid this, it should be remembered that a spirit of egotism may attend any writer who sets up his opinions as the best, and seeks by history and logic to lead his readers to join him in his specific form of thought. It may, perhaps, be said that no man has a right to appear in print unless he has something to say which he thinks others ought to know, and that he believes he can say acceptably and usefully.

It may be impossible to adopt a faultless method in selecting and presenting matter connected with more than forty years of experience in a profession at once peculiar and difficult. Whatever defect may be recognized in the historical outline of our work, we hope it will at least sparkle with anecdotes which crop out in the daily experience of the Phrenologist, rich in interest for all, and therefore too good to be lost; and while names and places and dates will rarely be given in connection with anything not favorable to the subject, and seldom even then, we beg to vouch for the truth of every statement.

SPURZHEIM'S VISIT TO AMERICA, AND DEATH.

In 1832 Dr. Spurzheim landed in America to teach the new doctrine of Phrenology, and was received by the learned world with high respect, mingled, in some minds, with fear and distrust. Those who heard his lectures were charmed by the grace and dignity of his manner, and convinced by the strength and vigor of his statements, and looked forward to the pleasant hope that a new and useful era had dawned on the study of mental philosophy. At the end of four months his noble life fell a sacrifice to overwork and

the rigor of our climate, at Boston, Nov. 10, 1832. His sudden and lamented death at the threshold of a most promising career in the new world, lent a melancholy interest to his lectures as reported and widely copied in the newspapers. It was by the perusal of these lectures that the writer, when he was twenty years of age, became interested in the subject, the pursuit of which has become the work of his life.

The subject of Phrenology was discussed in the newspapers pro and con; students in colleges selected it as a topic of debate because, as they thought, it would furnish abundant material for the play of their powers of wit and ridicule. In Amherst College it was sought to give it the *quietus* in such a debate, and to do it most effectually, Henry Ward Beecher, then a student there, was allotted the side in the debate which was to settle the new subject forever. On the question, "Is Phrenology entitled to the name of Science?" Beecher was placed as a disputant on the negative, because it was thought his wit and oratory would do the work, and at the same time furnish infinite merriment.

When he came to prepare for the debate he found he needed to know something about the subject in controversy; that a hollow laugh about bumps, which might pass as wit on the campus, would not answer in a serious debate. Therefore he wisely resolved to send by stage to Boston for the works of Spurzheim and Combe, so that he might be informed as to the claims of the so-called science which his wit and skill were expected to demolish. The books came, and the ardent youth launched into their contents and soon found he had been assigned to a task he was unable to perform. He sought

and obtained an adjournment of the debate for two weeks, at the end of which, he made one of the ablest speeches he had ever been heard to utter, not against, but in favor of the science. His classmates and the faculty, for the interest had brought out the whole college and the cream of the town, were amazed, and the subject was permitted to go by default. The negative was vanquished, and Beecher was triumphant. After the debate Beecher asked a classmate who had expressed much interest in the subject: "Fowler, would you like to read my Phrenological works?" "Yes, indeed," was the eager reply, and thus the name of Fowler and Phrenology then and there became wedded.

In speaking with me on this subject many years ago, Mr. Beecher said he did not know of any better use he could make of those books, which he still possessed, than to present them to the New York Phrenological establishment as the germ of Practical Phrenology in America.

Mr. Beecher has wonderful genius in handling any subject which he undertakes to set forth, but his chief ability is manifested in his sermons and in his lectures where talent and character and disposition are the theme of discourse. In such a field his knowledge of Phrenology is the key to his power over men, for then he talks direct to *faculty*, and as he rapidly goes

"From grave to gay, from lively to severe,"

men feel touched in their strongest or weakest points, and seem to think he knows them through and through. The late Samuel R. Wells once asked Mr. Beecher, "What advantage he had derived from a knowledge of

Phrenology, as a preacher?" The answer was instant and characteristic, and in substance as follows:

"If I were the owner of an island in mid-ocean and had all books, apparatus and appliances, tools to cultivate the soil, manufacture, cook, and carry on life's affairs in comfort and refinement, and some dark night pirates should come and burn my books, musical instruments, works of art, furniture, tools, and machinery, and leave me the land and the empty barns and house, I should be, in respect to the successful carrying on of my affairs, in very much the same plight that I should be as a preacher if Phrenology and all that it has taught me of man, his character, his wants, and his improvement, were blotted from my mind."

We have heard him speak quite as strongly in favor of the subject in his pulpit, perhaps twenty times, and the keenest of his expositions of character have Phrenology as a basis, though the general listener might not notice it.

Elsewhere he said deliberately in writing:

"All my life long I have been in the habit of using Phrenology as that which solves the practical phenomena of life. I regard it as far more useful, practical, and sensible than any other system of mental philosophy which has yet been evolved. Certainly Phrenology has introduced mental philosophy to the common people"

Those students of Amherst College of the class of 1834 who sought to crush the young science at a single blow, may have become distinguished in their several chosen fields, but none have made a wider reputation than has been achieved by their classmate whose works

on Phrenology made him its friend, and those young men who borrowed the books after they had so well served the purpose of their owner.

The brothers Fowler, the elder being in college and the younger in the Amherst Academy, entered upon the study of Phrenology on obtaining for that purpose the books from Beecher, and by their enthusiastic love of the subject soon became known among their associates as Phrenologists, and commenced giving public lectures and making phrenological examinations when they left Amherst in 1834. The public demanded some record of their estimate of the size of the organs in the heads they examined, and the chart was produced first as a slip, then a sheet, afterward a pamphlet, and later a book of two hundred pages, and thus practical Phrenology was begun and established. Many of course were opposed to Phrenology; tried every conceivable means fair and unfair to balk its advocates and to bring them and their subject into disrepute by detecting errors and mistakes in their delineations.

A considerable number of persons entered the lecturing field soon after, but most of them, in a few years, entered the professions of law, theology, or medicine, or adopted some position in business, and did not long remain identified with Phrenology.

In 1838, two friends of mine, P. L. Buell and Wm. H. Gibbs of Massachusetts, became associated in lecturing on the science, and after traveling in company for a few months, each took his separate way. The next year, 1839, Mr. Gibbs, who was a neighbor of mine, knowing that I had been reading on Phrenology for years and was deeply interested in it, proposed that

I join him in lecturing, and this relation, thus pleasantly formed, existed until the close of December, 1840. We worked together in the larger places, and separated for short periods in the smaller places, meeting once or twice a month, and during the year many interesting and varied experiences occurred, some of which if inserted, may interest the reader.

CHAPTER II.

MY FIRST EXPERIENCE IN LECTURING.

OUR commencement was at Morristown, N. J. I had heard two lectures on Phrenology by J. M. Graves, at my home in Massachusetts, two years before, and one lecture by Mr. Gibbs at Morristown, as the opening of our business and professional career together.

Preferring to try my wings alone, I left my associate, with his approval, and went to Mendham, some seven miles westward, and secured the venerable brick Academy for a single lecture. As the time approached for the solemn denouement, none but those who have had similar experience could understand my state of mind if explained, and others could not understand it if it could be described.

The bell rang, as usual on such occasions, and as I walked gravely up to the Academy, the bell was duly tolled, my heart, meantime, giving twenty beats to one of the bell, and, to me, sounding about as loudly. As the hands of my watch touched the appointed moment, I rose to commence, for I was eager to begin and have

it over with, either by success or failure. The audience having paid twelve and a half cents a head, may be presumed not to have been very large. I was too much embarrassed to look closely, but, from timid glances, felt pretty sure there were as many souls as Noah had in his ark, and therefore worth saving. I had a phrenological bust, a cast of the brain, and two human skulls, and several small animals' skulls on the desk. Moreover, I had my lecture written, and though pretty familiar with it, I dared not lift my eyes fully from its pages to face my audience. I felt sure the matter of the lecture was sound, for its line of argument had not strayed very far from that of Spurzheim and Combe, and I am still satisfied that it was read effectively if not gracefully; but whenever I ventured, at the close of some strong period, to raise my eyes to the audience, there seemed to be a dark shadow filling the room and hiding everything from my view except within a circle just in front of me perhaps two yards in diameter. That space seemed full of bright, interested faces, and the fact that every eye was intently fixed on me caused my eyes instantly to drop to the manuscript to drive on with my argument. I have often wondered what my audience thought of so solid a discourse from so shaky a speaker. I have ever since imagined I knew something of the meaning of the term "stage fright." One thing is certain, the whole affair had solemn dignity. The speaker knew his topic was important, and he tried to bear himself as if he were preaching a sermon; besides, the tolling bell had signalized his grave approach to the rostrum, and filled the air with the fragrance of responsibility; and during the long years since then

that feeling of grave responsibility has never failed to go with me to the platform, and sometimes the sudden sense of it almost takes my breath.

I made just two public examinations—the regulation number—and dismissed the meeting; the measured tread of the retiring and silent auditors soon left the way clear for me to return to my hotel a lighter if not a much richer man, to be met, fortunately, on reaching there, with an earnest and cordial invitation to make some examinations in the parlor for a sleighing party of young people who were spending the evening at the hotel. This bright, gay, gossipy party surrounded me, and I was hailed as Doctor, Professor, etc., and every hit I made was applauded by a merry shout. At the end of a pleasant and noisy hour, the leader asked me for my bill, and I was confused. I finally said that "in a pleasant meeting of this sort, it seems better not to fix a price, but to leave those to decide it who have had the entertainment." So the gentlemen consulted, and soon brought to me, done up in a paper, a sum which felt heavy and seemed large, and which was gratefully accepted. Retiring soon after, with a hot and weary head, I laid out upon the bed the avails of the first evening's work, including the *door money;* then, stepping back, surveyed it and felt thankful and happy, with some doubt if *so much* money could have been fairly earned in so short a time.

My second lecture was given at a place called Basking Ridge, a rich and pleasant village a few miles south of Morristown, known at the time as the home of U. S. Senator Samuel L. Southard; now known as one of the most charming places for summer residence, for those

who would avoid the rush, hurry, and noise of popular watering places. Here I became more self-possessed, and was able to look the audience in the face. When, at the close of the discourse, the call was made for a subject for examination,

A VERY HARD CASE

presented himself, and, as the man ascended to the platform and took his seat, I thought he had the worst head and face I had seen. He had a dark complexion; his hair was black, coarse, and hard as wire; the base of the brain, at Destructiveness, Combativeness, Secretiveness, and Alimentiveness, was enormous; the forehead was low, short, and narrow, and the top-head, where the moral organs are located, was very low and pinched. While I was thus taking in the general outlines of this terrible character, I noticed that five or six of the most respectable men of the audience quietly left their seats, and, one by one, approached the platform, taking seats on the steps, or very near. I thought they felt interested and wanted to be very near to catch every word I might utter.

The more I examined the more appalled I became in regard to the utter depravity of the unfortunate subject. I did not know what I could say that would *not* be likely to arouse his anger, and as he might be desperate when angry, I concluded not to say what I *must*, if I proceeded. So I calmly turned to the audience, saying: "I prefer not to give an opinion of this man here and now, fearing the consequences if I do."

A leading man, a deacon in the Presbyterian Church, and one of those who had advanced to the platform,

instantly proposed that the lecturer be excused, and that another person, whom he designated, should come forward.

The "hard" case was politely thanked for his trouble in presenting himself, and dismissed. As he left the platform he gave me one satanic glance, and a grin of malignity at the audience, and shaking his head he left the house.

Three years afterward, this same deacon approached me at the close of a lecture, two hundred miles from where the incident above related occurred, having changed his place of abode, and asked me if I remembered the circumstance, and added: "I was one who approached and remained near the platform, with the sole view of protecting you against that man's violence, in case he had taken offence at what you might have said. He had been five years in State prison for deadly assault, and had been released only a few days before your lecture, and some ill-advised person had induced him to attend the lecture and go forward for public examination. Your saying that you dared not utter your opinion of him was the strongest proof that you had read your man correctly. He would have knocked you down with fist or chair if you had told him the truth, and we clustered around to protect you."

It so happened that this was the first intimation I had of the history of the man, as I left the place the next morning, for another appointment, before any one had the chance to tell me about the man who was too bad to be examined.

In addition to my one written lecture on "Phrenology as a science," I employed every leisure hour in writing a

lecture on "The Moral Nature of Man, Considered in the Light of Phrenology," and, when this was completed, we could alternate in a short course of lectures. In January, 1840, we gave unitedly a course at Belvidere, the county-seat of Warren Co., N. J., and we were listened to by some of the best citizens. Mr. Clauson, editor of the *Warren Journal*, was a leading man in the Methodist Church. He took a deep interest in our subject, and, when "class night" came, he was asked by a brother in the church if he was going to neglect his class meeting to attend the phrenological lecture. His reply was characteristic: "I must attend to Phrenology while the opportunity is afforded. The class meeting is always available—the phrenological lecture is available to-day, but will not be to-morrow." He attended the lecture on class night and told us the circumstances. After we had left town, he published, to our surprise and pleasure, in his paper, the *Warren Journal*, for January 14th, the following notice. We have had few better notices since—none certainly more welcome or less deserved. We had at least secured the confidence and courageous support and indorsement of one intelligent and good man.

PHRENOLOGICAL LECTURES.

"Messrs. Gibbs and Sizer have, during the past week, favored our citizens with a course of lectures on Phrenology, and, by their clear and cogent reasoning, their apt and telling illustrations, and, above all, by their public examination of some of our most prominent citizens, whom they have described to the life, they have convinced our people that Phrenology is not 'all

moonshine.' We wish them the best of success wherever they may go, and hope at no distant day to hear them again."

Twenty years later a fine, portly gentleman, with silver in his locks, called at the phrenological rooms in New York for an examination, and when I had completed it, and he gave his name, and his residence at Dayton, Ohio, I remarked that I had pleasant and grateful memories of a man by the name of Clauson, at Belvidere, N. J., in 1840, and he then made himself known as the same man, and expressed glad astonishment to meet me.

We soon after gave a course of lectures at Bloomsbury, N. J. Here we met

A MAN WITHOUT COLOR.

J. G. Richey we found to be deficient in the development of the organ of Color. He had, in other respects, large perceptive organs; was a quick and keen observer of everything; had excellent eyesight; was an expert marksman and hunter, and said he could identify by form, size, and motion any bird he knew at long distances, but he could not tell one color from another, could see only one hue in the rainbow, and all so-called colors looked to him as ashes did. Color to him was so much removed from white—a stain of darkness on the way toward black.

He was known to everybody for this deficiency, and was brought forward for a test for Mr. Gibbs at his lecture before I came, and then introduced for me to examine in public at the close of my lecture: for, reaching the place but a few minutes before the lecture, I

had not even heard from Mr. Gibbs that he had examined such a man, and, of course, he had no idea the man would be introduced again for me. This double test, so pointed and positive, made quite a stir in the town.

HOW I LEARNED TO LECTURE.

A gentleman from Asbury, some seven miles from Bloomsbury, desired me to lecture at his place, and he took some bills and agreed to advertise for a lecture on a given evening.

I reached the place but a short time before the hour for the lecture, and found a crowd collected to listen to a discourse from a stranger on the new science. The room, though not large, was soon packed at a shilling admission, and I was excited with the idea of the responsibility of the occasion, and more especially as I thought I saw in many of the faces the spirit of mischief. I had not before seen an audience crowd for a chance to pay their money and get in, and when every available seat was occupied, and all the standing room was filled, I proceeded to arrange on the table my apparatus, consisting of the phrenological bust, a cast of the brain, and several skulls, and was ready to begin. I slipped my manuscript lecture from the inside of the bust, and, opening it, behold! it was a half-written lecture of my associate, and my lecture was seven miles away.

Here was a nice fix! I had read my only lecture perhaps twenty times; some of its pages were nearly familiar enough to be recited from memory. I had not tried to lecture extemporaneously. If I broke down I would

be derided, if not abused, and an explanation of the facts would not mend matters. Being thus excited and nerved up, and by this time having become used to audiences, and having learned to throw in collateral explanations, and being familiar with the scope, drift, and doctrine of my subject as embodied in the lecture, I looked squarely into the faces of my auditors and began:

"The subject, my friends, which has convened us—and I am sorry to see that some of you have no seats, and it may be little consolation to you that I stand also—is not *my* subject; it is yours quite as much as it is mine. If true, it is useful, and you want it. If not true, the quicker you find it out the better, and let it be rejected. We will inquire, if you please, then, What is Phrenology? What does it claim to teach? In the first place, it teaches that the brain (of which this is a cast) is the organ of the mind. Each of you have a brain about the size of this, and all your powers of mind, memory, judgment, courage, force, pride, prudence, hope, or fear, grow out of its activity."

By that time I was master of myself, my audience, and my subject. I could remember enough of my written lecture to follow the general line of its facts and arguments, and throw in familiar explanations, and at the end of an hour I was not yet two-thirds through with the framework of the material in hand; but my audience had been fed, and was in the best of humor, and, for the first time, I had been frequently and roundly cheered.

I was asked on the spot to give a second lecture on the next evening in the Academy, the best room in the

town. I accepted the invitation, and, when the time came, trusted to the inspiration of the hour and to a few rough notes prepared during the day to keep me on the line of a lecture on the Moral Nature of Man, which I had then about half written. At the close, they passed a vote of thanks, with the request that I would, some near future day, return and give a *full course*.

When I got back to Bloomsbury I heard that the young bloods of Asbury had contemplated a row with the stranger, hence they paid their admission freely, and crowded the house. I had seen it in their eyes, and if I had read my lecture formally, as every time before, they probably would have broken my bust and skulls, and perhaps not permitted me to carry away my own head in a sound condition. But thanks to the careless accident which compelled me to *talk* and not *read*, and thanks for the good-will which led to the invitation to give a second lecture, and for the respectful attention it received, and, though I never thought of it till now, thanks for the liberal support they gave me; and, lest I forget it, I may say I am very thankful I did not know, till I got away, that mischief had really been planned. At any rate, since that time I have been able to *talk*, and except in a single lecture—a peculiar one—I have never read a lecture.

OLD-TIME METHODS.

It was in those early days both easy and hard to conduct a lecturing campaign; easy, because the lecturing era had not then fairly set in, so that there was more hunger for lectures and less opportunity for comparison and criticism than in later years; hard, in this, that

it was more difficult to do the traveling. Railways were very few and stage routes not very plentiful. There was little traveling and mingling of the people beyond the immediate neighborhood—hence we often were obliged to seek special conveyance to reach the places where we were to lecture.

I now remember that my associate left me at a place to give the last lecture of our course, and went twelve miles to Lambertville, N. J., and having given three or four lectures there, advertised me to give a lecture on the Moral Sentiments and their relations to Religion, on a particular evening. The deep snow having yielded to a warm rain and succeeding sunny weather, the roads in the valleys were miry and in some places overflowed by water. I must fill my appointment, and sought for a man to take me to Lambertville, but everywhere was told that no man would drive a team over such roads. The fact was that I *must* go, and the offer of large reward for a team to carry me had no effect. So I resolved to walk, and carry my heavy valise. Being thickly dressed for winter, and the sun shining very warmly, and the walking the worst possible, it was a labor indeed. Often I stopped to hire a team, but no man would listen to the proposition, so on I waded in mud and water, sometimes crossing flooded places by walking on rail fences over wide sheets of water two feet deep, expecting every moment the treacherous fence might give way and bury me in the flood. This one fact gave me pluck and strength, viz: I had never failed in keeping an appointment or been one minute behind the time, and I pushed on resolutely, thus nerved for the task, to master the twelve miles.

After dark, almost prostrated by fatigue, and wet through and through by perspiration, and my boots covered with clay-mud half up to the knees, I walked into and stood in running water to remove the mud from my boots, and thus I entered the town just in time to meet my anxious associate but ten minutes before the lecture hour. Taking a hasty lunch, for I needed it, I hurried to meet my waiting audience, and read my lecture on the Moral Nature of Man for the first time. I was so much exhausted by the labor of getting there that I could not keep in my mind more of my subject than just the sentence I was uttering. I could feel the water whispering in my boots as I stepped about, and feared others also would hear it. I asked my partner to relieve me by making the public examinations. At the close of the lecture, which was given in the lecture-room of the Presbyterian church, the minister warmly thanked me for removing his objections to Phrenology by allaying his fears in respect to its moral bearing. Thus I was rewarded for the great effort to get there and not break an engagement, and I have kept the spirit of this resolution for more than forty years.

We crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania, and found many friends among the descendants of the old Dutch settlers, and frequently some very droll things occurred. I overheard one man whom I had examined telling a friend that the Phrenologist was a wonderful man, that he had told him he was very fond of a good dinner. "Now dots so. I care nodings for mine preakfast nor mine supper, but mine dinner, I eats zum, don't I?" The truth was, he was so full of whisky by

supper-time he could eat nothing, and was so stupid at breakfast he could take little besides his coffee, but by twelve o'clock he had just whisky enough down to make him very hungry. His habits proved that his Alimentiveness was his master, as my mode of statement was intended to be understood; but he took the illustration of a principle as the central fact, and applauded in the wrong place.

TAKING AFTER HIS FATHER.

During this first winter I was lecturing in Bucks County, Pa., and was one day examining a young farmer, in the midst of which an elderly man quietly entered the room and took a seat near the door. In the course of the delineation I remarked to the young man: "You take after your father very decidedly."

"Yaw, yaw! dot's so; he dook after me last veek mit a glub."

I instantly dropped the subject of heredity and proceeded to give some homely and pungent advice on duty to parents, which we hope he profited by.

We worked down the country west of Philadelphia as far as Wilmington, Del., and gave a course of lectures at the Academy of Natural Sciences. We met at our hotel, and got acquainted with, General Gaines and his plucky and popular wife, and in an examination of her head attributed to her the tact, courage, and persistency which she has since manifested in her long litigation for her New Orleans property. We told her husband, laughingly, that she ought to be the general. We remember her fresh, young, hopeful face, and the confidence in the future revealed in her brilliant but

generous eyes. She seemed very proud of the General, her venerable husband, and he idolized her as he would a petted child.

Dr. Askew, then a young man, had charge of the public institutions located at Wilmington, and he invited us to go through the jail and almshouse, and the asylum for the insane, which may have been a section of the almshouse. I remember in the almshouse a tall, straight, powerful negress, who had enormous Self-esteem, and I turned to the doctor and asked why so strong, healthy, and proud a woman should be eating the bread of idleness and charity. He told her to put out her foot, which was in bandages from an injury, and he said it galled her pride to be subjected to a residence and treatment at the public charge.

Dr. Askew, who had been in constant charge of those public institutions from before 1839 until the time of his death, about 1880, had early looked into Phrenology and recognized in it an aid to guide him in the study and treatment of criminals and insane people.

CHAPTER III.

THE SECOND YEAR IN THE FIELD.

In the autumn of 1840, during the famous Harrison election campaign, I took a short lecturing trip alone, in Southern and Eastern Massachusetts. There seemed to be a feverish interest among the younger class of politicians to find out the political bias of every man, especially if he occupied, in any sense, a prominent or

influential position. I soon saw that if I would do business with people who were thus wild with political excitement, I must so carry myself in my lectures and examinations that no man could tell that I favored one side. Hence I would use, in my lectures and public examinations, the pet phrases of each party without showing the slightest preference. And men on both sides would claim me, and some would foolishly wager that I was Whig or Democrat or Loco, as they were then called. Thus compelled to offend one half of the people, or keep myself unrevealed, while yet talking strongly, I learned also in like manner how to evade religious denominationalism. Each church has its pet words, its shibboleth, and if these are employed in describing character with wisdom and skill, men of each denomination, recognizing the favorite words pertaining to their own communion, and not noticing those relating to others, will be sure the lecturer belongs to their fellowship. Thus intelligent men of each of four denominations would insist that I must belong with them; and three political parties would do the same. The Harrison campaign drove me to this circumspection, and by studying the subject of sharply-defined sectism, especially in New England, I found it quite easy to avoid so talking in public as to reveal a preference. I did not travel to teach sectism in politics or religion, and if I carried good letters from the best men from town to town, and behaved myself decorously and morally before all people, and especially if I acquitted myself properly in that which I came to teach, it was really none of the public's business whether I voted for Van Buren or Harrison, or worshiped with Episcopa-

lian, Baptist, Methodist, or Congregationalist. They all claimed me, but none found out. And from that day to this it has been a good discipline, yet easy, to mingle with mixed peoples and think of the good each sect and party has, and so to foster it as to avoid friction. If one with a candid spirit will travel and have pleasant relations with all classes of respectable people who honestly differ on collateral, but agree on essential topics, he will find excellent friends among all, and will reach the conclusion that one sect or party is almost as good as another, with the single exception, perhaps, of his own.

A "YANKEE TRICK" THAT DIDN'T WORK.

In the southern part of Worcester County I had given several courses of lectures, and had accepted an invitation to give a course in M——, and had sent on my bills. One of the chief industries in this place was the manufacture of scythes. The chief man of the village owned and run the scythe works, and, for the purposes of this statement, we will call him Esquire Jones. As the people in those days had an idea that phrenologists had a way of finding out beforehand the leading men of a place, the people here thought that I would hear of their great Esquire Jones before reaching the place, so one or two shrewd ones laid a plan to trap the stranger, and kept their own counsel.

The lectures were given in the Congregational church. At the close of the first lecture I proposed, as usual, to have a committee chosen to select subjects for public examination. The minister and a leading merchant were chosen. The house was well filled, but,

with the oil lamps of those times, was not very brilliantly lighted, especially back under the gallery. The minister, who was chairman of the committee, loudly called out for "Dick Williams." Instantly the audience tittered, craned their necks, laughed outright when, from under the back gallery, a broad, coal-begrimed, roughly-dressed, unkempt man rudely lounged up the aisle and ascended the platform. I measured his head, which was 23 inches, and well proportioned. His body was solid, well formed, and powerful, but he had on a red, faded, woolen shirt, a rough, ragged coat and no vest, and old cowhide boots. His scalp, face, neck, and hands were as black as charcoal-heaving could make them, and his hair was long, crooked, and full of hay seed, and he smelt as strong as his looks would warrant, unwashed for two weeks. Such looking men as he may sometimes be seen around iron works doing the rough and dirty drudgery.

The house was still while I measured, examined, and considered; and, when I was ready to express myself, and looked the audience in the face, such intense, eager, half-mirthful countenances were never before more sharply concentrated at one point. I then stepped forward, leaving my subject behind me, and said:

"This person was intended, in his organization both of body and brain, for a man of much more than ordinary capacity. You have few men in this community —there are few in any community—who are by nature his equals. I know not what bad habits he may have formed, or what disappointments in love, or losses may have combined to throw him from the track. If he has not been thrown out of his sphere by something un-

usual, he is, or ought to be, one of God's noble men. Have you any questions?"

The Rev. Chairman said at once: "That will do, sir."

Dismissing my "Dick Williams" he went lounging down the aisle as he came up, the signal for infinite fun.

I then called for another, and the Rev. Chairman announced "Esquire Jones," and a delicate, well-dressed, well-kept, spruce young fellow, about twenty years old, came forward and ascended the platform. This was the occasion of another outburst of laughter. I looked my man over. His hands were clean and delicate, the nails nicely kept, the clothing was fine and well-fitting; he had a handsome but modest ring and studs; his hair was clean, fine, and delicately cared for, and he was evidently not gotten up for the occasion. I measured his head and it was less than 20 inches, and his frame was flabby and soft.

Of course, the house was still to painfulness. I said nothing until, as before, I had decided on all I would say. Then, stepping forward, and leaning on the cushions of the desk, clenched one fist, and holding it before the audience and pointing to it, said: "If you have no better material for a 'Squire Jones than this, you are badly off. A head less than twenty inches, with a slight and undeveloped body, constitute poor timber for a justice, or anything else. The first man would have been better by far. Are there any questions?"

The Rev. gentleman responded instantly: "No, sir; we have no questions. You have done yourself and your subject justice, and made two hits which could not have been improved if you had known all the facts.

I owe you and the audience an explanation. The first man you examined is Esquire Jones, as all the audience knew; but they laughed more at his rough appearance than anything else. For two weeks, once a year, he goes to the forest to superintend the charcoal-burning to supply the forges of his factory for the year. When we heard you were coming, we went quietly and secretly to the forest and fixed up this matter, and he was to be as dirty as such work could make him, and wear the worst clothing he could get, and come late to the lecture and sit back out of sight. He is our most useful and influential man, and he is all you said he could be if he had no bad habits, and had suffered no misfortune to spoil him.

"The young man we called 'Esquire Jones' was not fixed up for the occasion. He is the son of our physician, and was doubtless modified in his development by early illness. Your remarks of him were appropriate. Now, sir, permit me to welcome you to my church for your course of lectures, and to my house and table whenever you can spare me a dining or a tea hour. We expected you would break down, and that one lecture would be enough for you and for us. Phrenology must be true, and you have vindicated your claim as its worthy expounder."

We regarded this as an appropriate benediction, and dismissed. I lectured there a week longer.

After the close of the Harrison compaign Mr. Gibbs and I left Massachusetts for a lecturing tour, having agreed with Mr. P. L. Buell to meet in the Rotunda of the Capitol at 12 o'clock at noon March 3d, 1841, that we might together witness the inauguration of the

President. We spent the fall and early winter in Pennsylvania and Delaware, for the most part separately, but near enough to meet frequently. Each of us could give a course of six or eight lectures, and except in large places it was better, in a business point of view, to be separate. We gave an extended course in Wilmington, Del., together. Mr. Gibbs was invited to go to a Bank and make three examinations, and, after having described their characters verbally, and marked the size of the organs on a chart, it occurred to them that it would be desirable to have them written out.

MY FIRST "WRITTEN CHARACTERS"—A TEST.

Mr. Gibbs brought the charts to our office in the hotel, and wished me to write them out. As it was new business for both, and as I had seen seven more years than he, not having yet reached his majority, I undertook the task, and, when completed, I went to the bank to deliver them. One of the gentlemen said: "We three are the men for whom the descriptions are made; now, suppose you examine our heads and see if you can tell which each description belongs to."

This, they thought, was a stumper; and it being a new test, I thought so too. I looked over the three heads and assigned each his character in three minutes, and they thought it was such a marvel that half the town heard of it before night.

On leaving Wilmington I went alone down the peninsula, a part of which constitutes the State of Delaware. The land is quite flat, not a hill as high as a house being seen for half the length of the State. In

the center of the State there is a slight ridge sloping toward the Delaware Bay on the east and the Chesapeake on the west, and from this ridge to the bays the land is cut into narrow sections by numerous navigable creeks running like ribs to the bays.

Sloops run up these creeks on the tide, and the shores are so flat that the body of a vessel can be seen for miles amid fields of corn, wheat, and grass, and so narrow are some of the creeks that a large sloop can not turn around, but floats backward, after being loaded with corn, toward the bay. At Smyrna, a creek from the Delaware Bay, and another from the Chesapeake, come within a few hundred feet of each other, and vessels lie there and load in sight of each other, bound for the ocean a long distance from each other. The spaces between these creeks are called necks, and there being no bridges, the people on each neck are very much isolated. The neck may be ten miles long to the bay, and one mile or two miles wide. People gathering crops on opposite sides of a creek sixty feet wide may be strangers, as if they lived ten miles apart. Of all the regions I ever visited, Delaware is the most generous and hospitable. I lived for weeks among the people, lecturing every night, and there being no hotels on these necks, I would be invited from home to home, and sometimes there was a generous strife to see who should take me home. They did not do this to get professional work in exchange for entertainment. They would insist on paying full prices for everything they ordered, and refuse with hearty contempt any offer tc reciprocate.

MARRIAGE, WITH AN OBJECT.

During this winter of 1840–41, I was staying for a few days on a rich farm upon one of these necks. The gentleman was thirty-one and his wife was sixty-six years of age. Being a little curious to learn something of the history of such a union, I went to the barn where several slaves were at work, and carelessly remarked to them that their young master's father must have been very rich to have left his son so fine an estate. They replied, "Ah! mister, we don't know nossen 'bout massa's fader. Dis farm and every ting here was de widder's. Young massa, he Yankee schoolmaster from York, and hadn't got nossen at all. He board here in de winter when he keep school, and in de spring he marry de widder." Before leaving the place the gentleman wished me to examine his head, which I did, very carefully, and he asked many questions respecting his probable conduct under various circumstances in the past, and he appeared to think that if Phrenology could unriddle so clearly the past, perhaps it might lift the veil which hides the future, and he ventured the following question: "Can you tell me, sir, *whether I shall outlive my wife?*" I then thought I had discovered the real secret of what I had before suspected, viz: he had married the houses and lands, encumbered, as it were, with a life lease, and was anxiously waiting to have it expire by limitation. Some years afterward I learned, from a neighbor of his, that he had paid the debt of nature, and that his venerable widow was still living.

THE COUNTRY'S GREAT MEN.

The 22d of February, 1841, I left Delaware for Baltimore, and the next day gratified my longing eyes by a sight of our Capital City, and hurried to look upon Congress assembled. From the gallery of the Senate I recognized more than a score of the venerable Senators from having seen their likenesses. Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Cass, Benton, Buchanan, Berrien, Preston, Wright, Tappan, Allen, Woodbury, Walker, Pierce, and King in the Senate, I recognized at a glance. In the House J. Q. Adams, Cushing, Wise, Drumgoole, Toombs, Briggs, Fillmore, were conspicuous figures.

I called on President Van Buren, and introduced to him a party of five friends, and while waiting, saw the key to his advancement to the high position of the Presidency. A gentleman was introducing a party of friends from the State of New York, and when he reached the fourth one of the party, Mr. Van Buren anticipated by saying, "This is Mr. Thompson." "Yes," said the gentleman, "I was once introduced to you, but did not suppose you would remember it." "Oh, yes! certainly I do. You were introduced to me at Syracuse in 1835, on the occasion of the visit of General Jackson to that city, and with you were Mr. Watson, Mr. Gardner, Mr. Williams, and Mr. Post, and you were the second one presented." And the gentleman said it was exactly so.

The man who remembers faces and names will, other things being equal, always attach men to him, and he will have a warm and loyal personal following. Men like to vote for a man who remembers their given

name. Business men who have that faculty will succeed forty per cent. better than the average, and eighty per cent. better than one who forgets customers and must always ask their names.

The inauguration of Harrison on the 4th of March, and his death on the 4th of April, the transferrence of power to Mr. Tyler, and the change of policy from the line marked out by the Whig party and its leader, filled Washington and the nation with great excitement.

CHAPTER IV.

BUELL AND SIZER—A NEW PARTNERSHIP.

On the 25th of February I met Mr. Buell in the Senate Chamber, and in a few days we had made an arrangement to travel together, to make for an indefinite time common cause in the lecturing field. Having a brother a printer and later a publisher in the city, Martin Buell (who died July 8, 1882, the very month of this writing), my friend arranged that we board together in his family, and on the 15th of March, 1841, we opened a course of lectures in the large hall of the Medical College in the city of Washington. I gave the opening lecture; on the 16th Mr. Buell gave the second. I followed on the 19th, and on the 20th we both lectured about thirty-five minutes each.

On the 25th I gave an introductory lecture at the Lyceum Hall in the city of Alexandria, and on the 26th lectured at the College in Washington, and the next evening Mr. Buell gave an introductory lecture to a

course near the Navy Yard in Washington. Thus we had three courses going on at once.

During our four months' stay in Washington we gave three courses of lectures in Washington, one in Alexandria, and one in Georgetown. One advantage which we experienced in giving long courses, was, in being compelled to prepare new lectures, and not make, as we had done, a few lectures in a generalizing way, and repeat them substantially in a new place. We visited Mt. Vernon, all the public institutions in the three cities of the District, and became familiar with the working of Congress during its extra session.

At our lectures and professional examinations, many very interesting incidents occurred, the recital of a few of which may be pleasant and profitable to the reader. I find in my diary—which I commenced in Washington, and continued many years—this entry: "June 4th, Mr. Buell lectured in the Lyceum Hall in Georgetown. After the lecture I examined the heads of two gentlemen, one a Mr. ——, had large Self-esteem, and I told him if he were a member of the Lyceum he would want the President's chair. He is the President, having struggled hard to get it. Of this I had not the slightest knowledge." Of course such a statement in the very hall, and on the platform where he wielded his coveted power, would make a marked sensation.

At our Navy Yard course the following facts occurred:

TWIN GIRLS—ALIKE, BUT NOT ALIKE—A REMARKABLE TEST.

In the year 1841, there lived in Washington, D. C., a family in which was a pair of twin girls who were

eighteen years of age, of good size and attractive appearance. They weighed in the same notch, stood exactly of the same height, could wear each other's clothes, and they looked so much alike, and their motions were so similar, that no person, not even their mother, could distinguish them. When either was present, in the absence of the other, the mother would generally address her as Mary, when she would perhaps respond, "It is not Mary, mother, but Martha."

While delivering a course of lectures in that city, I was invited to the house by the father to make some Phrenological examinations. One of the young ladies entered the room as a subject, whom I carefully described, and then marked in a chart the size of each of the organs. When this was completed she walked out, with her luxuriant brown hair hanging over her shoulders, and instantly, as I supposed, returned and took the seat. As I looked curiously and anxiously, first at the young lady and then at the father, he said, "Please proceed and make an examination."

"Have I not already examined that head?" I inquired.

"Look at it carefully and see," said the father.

I measured the head several ways, and found it the same. Then I examined the head, and thought I detected a difference in two organs, viz: Cautiousness and Self-esteem, the former seeming larger and the latter smaller. I then referred to the chart I had marked, and said:

"I see no difference except in the organs of Cautiousness and Self-esteem. Now, if you have two daughters so much alike, let the other come in and I will compare them."

Then the first one, Mary, returned, and after careful comparison of their heads, I told the parents that the only difference I could see in development and character was, that Mary had more confidence and self-reliance and less prudence or fear.

The parents stated that this was the only difference which anybody had ever discovered in their characters. When they together were introduced to a stranger, Mary would respond, and Martha would follow as a sister two years younger would be expected to do. When they made calls Mary rang, entered first, and led in the conversation, and this was the only means people in the neighborhood had of knowing which was Mary and which was Martha.

I offered at the lecture that evening to be blindfolded, and instantly tell them apart by the difference in the development of the two organs named, and also offered to make the test of teaching any lady or gentleman in the audience in five minutes, so that they could do the same when blindfolded.

The father then stated to the audience the facts of the examinations at his house during the day, and said that he had consented that the test I proposed might be made in public; but a gentleman, a friend of the family, moved that the statements be accepted as true, since the father's word was sufficient wherever he was known, and he suggested that such a test could be made with the ladies at their home by any friends who might desire to do it.

The Siamese twins, supposed to be related to life more nearly alike than any two other human beings, really differed in disposition more than these ladies did, and Mr

Fowler, in a public examination of their heads, pointed out the differences in their dispositions with startling accuracy.

A case like the following is not of rare occurrence. The country is getting full of them, and few, we fear, will learn how to rectify the trouble. One was saved —we hope others who read of it may do likewise.

THE PET OF THE HOUSEHOLD SAVED.

The brightest child in the neighborhood or school is the one to break down and come to an early and untimely grave. Everybody knows that the family, as well as all the relatives and friends, can not help being pleased with, proud of, and petting the brilliant little prodigy—and because they do not know, or knowing, are half compelled by affectionate pleasure, they persist in talking to, teaching, and calling out the precocious mental activity of the little one. It is "so old-fashioned," so bright and far-seeing, who can deny themselves the pleasure of questioning the dear thing? It is so funny to hear the wise and witty answers, that indulgence in talking to the precious child is almost compulsory.

After the grave has closed over the angelic little form, parents sometimes, when too late, learn that they have permitted the pet of the household to be killed by mistaken kindness.

Every village has its prodigy, its victim, and to those who love it most and to whom its early translation to the home above would be a blighting grief, would we here utter a word of caution, with some hints as to how the pet may be saved.

It was a Roman saying that "those whom the gods love die young," but, though perhaps all history may confirm the maxim, modern science asserts that it is not the pleasure of the Creator that half the fruit of human life, and the best of it at that, should fall off the tree unripe and half grown. Little animals, as a rule, live in harmony with nature, and are not cut off early, except they become a prey to stronger and voracious tribes. If we shield calves, lambs, pigs, colts, and chickens from accidents, they will, as a rule, come to maturity, and fulfill their destiny by attaining their full age. Then why should fully one-half of the young of mankind, which are protected, fed, and housed with provident care, fail to reach even twenty years, or one-third of allotted life?

A plain statement of a case in point may serve better than an argument.

In the spring of 1841, during a course of lectures in Washington, D. C., I was invited to the house of a United States Marine officer, named Kleinhans, to examine his little boy, not yet four years old. The child was slender in body and limbs, the dear little arms were but frail sticks, but his head was as large as that of a well-grown man of 150 pounds weight, and measured twenty-two inches in circumference, while his body measured but twenty-one inches under the arms. His forehead was Websterian, his eyes large, eager, and deep set. His step was tottering and circumspect in order to maintain, with such a burden, the proper equilibrium. The skin was thin and fine, the skull so thin as to vibrate under my hand when the child spoke.

After a silence of several minutes, which, to the anx

ious, waiting parents doubtless seemed very ominous, I said:

"This boy must dig or die!"

The parents expected I would dilate on his precocious brilliancy of talent, and on his ripened character for one of his tender years, but this sudden, sad, and crushing statement painfully aroused them, and then they were willing to listen.

I then proceeded to instruct them at length in regard to his diet, dress, exercise, and sleep, which we have room here only to summarize. We advised that his feet and legs be very warmly clad in cool weather, that his food be milk, wheatmeal, and oatmeal cooked in any way to be palatable, also the lean of beef and mutton, with the grease excluded, fruits, eggs, and vegetables—excluding entirely the fat of meat, butter (apart from the milk), fine flour, sugar, cake, sweetened puddings, coffee, tea, and all stimulants. We insisted that he must be put to sleep with the setting sun and induced to sleep twelve hours, if possible; that books, reading, and conversation above his years, should be little indulged in his presence; that he should have some manly means of exercise such as a wheelbarrow and shovel to match his size and strength, with a load of fresh earth in the yard for him to work with in making railroad or turnpike.

This would invite him to exercise in the sunshine and open air, and tend to draw the blood away from the great brain, thus giving it measurable rest.

Three weeks after giving this advice I was passing the house, when I heard vigorous tapping at the window, and saw the father beckoning me to stop and come

in. He led me to the rear window and pointed to our little friend, who, with his new wheelbarrow and shovel, nicely made to match the user, was busy as a laborer filling the barrow, and gravely wheeling his load, as men do, over a long board to the dumping place. He had a cartload of fresh soil to work with, and this he thought he must move every day. When called by his father to "knock off" and come in, he pointed to his unfinished work; but seeing me, who had been the means of his getting the barrow and shovel, he gladly adjourned to meet me. I noticed his step was firmer, his color better, and his muscles had already begun to show strength and plumpness. He had also lost that startling, half-deathly gaze, peculiar to these early candidates for the shadows of the grave and the glory beyond. I inquired of the half-smiling, half-weeping mother, as to his present habits, and she replied with grateful animation:

"Oh, he hasn't called for us to read to him for a week, and, instead of the wakeful eagerness to hear the conversation of his seniors till 11 o'clock at night, he now eats as much at one meal as he before ate in three, and frequently falls asleep at the supper-table, and thus we undress him and put him to bed before sunset, and he sleeps like a log till called to breakfast."

The entire economy of his life had been revolutionized, and he was then a candidate for solid and harmonious development, and, with his large brain and active temperament, could, when the body had acquired the growth and strength to support it, walk over a college course to distinction, with royal health and power to do the work of a noble manhood. The pet of the household was saved!

From that day to this, probably, we have been the means of saving a thousand other similarly bright and precocious children. We have had our reward in the doing of the work, and scarcely a week passes that some parent does not pay us over again in earnest thanks. Money does not pay for some things.

On the morning of June 17th, I left Washington in the stage for Leesburg, Loudon Co., Va., distant forty miles, to join Mr. Buell, who went five days before to prepare for and commence a course of lectures. This town, which was built of brick before the Revolution, contained, in 1841, about 2,500 inhabitants. It is situated in a rich and pleasant farming district; the people are wealthy, social, kindly, and hospitable. In the heat of summer the windows and doors of our lecture-room were open, and the room was on the ground floor. The white people only were inside; but another audience, quite as large, composed of colored people, could be seen at the open doors and windows. The shortest would rest their chins on the window sills, and behind them, half a head taller, was another row; behind this, other rows of heads, exhibiting to us in the semi-darkness only the whites of their eyes and generous rows of white teeth every time anything was said in the lecture which would cause a smile—and such a brilliant smile, and so much of it, and such perfect time as they kept in revealing it, was almost too much for my gravity. Finally I acquired such control of myself that I purposely played upon their risibles, just to see it "lighten."

We visited several thriving towns on the way from Leesburg to Harper's Ferry, Waterford and Hillsborough among them. At a lecture in Hillsborough I

examined publicly a Mr. Wells, to whom Mr. Buell had given a chart, and Dr. Fox held the chart while I examined the head before the audience, announcing the size of each organ, and Dr. Fox stated to the audience that we were precisely alike in our estimate of every organ. At Waterford I was blindfolded, and the same course was taken before the audience in respect to a person to whom Mr. Buell had given a chart, and with exactly the same result.

THE SOCIAL ELEMENT IN RELIGION.

In Hillsborough I examined the head of an elderly man of strong religious nature, and in whom the social organs as a group were very large, and Adhesiveness or Friendship was conspicuous; in respect to which I remarked: "You love friends so well it is very painful to part with them, and when they pass beyond the river, you suffer much at the parting; but, your faith being strong, you look forward to be reunited with the dear departed in the future life." This seemed to touch a strong and tender chord in his character, and he answered with melting emotion: "Yes, I look to the final meeting with friends as among the dearest and most attractive thought of the future; and if I could not hope to meet the loved ones in heaven it would not be heaven to me, nor could I anticipate it with pleasure. My friends will make any place heaven to me."

In regard to nine-tenths of men and women the social phase of religious life is one of the strongest, and that church grows most in numbers, and probably in graces, whose members are most blended by the social side of

character. The Sunday-school is largely based on, and incidentally grows from, the social in young human life.

I find in my diary, under date of Harper's Ferry, July 6th, 1841, this entry:

"The roads in the State of Virginia, so far as I have seen them, are the poorest of any I have traveled on in any of 'the old thirteen.' The road law is very defective, which is the primary cause of the poorness of the roads. The tax for repairing them is levied upon the *polls*, instead of property *and* polls; so that a man without the first 'red cent' does as much work on the repairing of the roads as he who is worth $150,000, with twenty wagons constantly on the roads."

On the 9th of July we left Harper's Ferry by cars for Northern Maryland to lecture in Washington, Frederick, Carroll, and Baltimore Counties, and found a people intelligent, friendly, frank, sincere, and companionable. The land is rich, thickly settled, and under excellent cultivation; the thriving towns are near to each other, the roads and buildings are good, and the people prosperous; and though it was in the heat of summer, we had large audiences, and met with a cordial reception and an interest in our subject which makes the memory of the weeks spent in such towns as Woodborough, Liberty, New Windsor, Uniontown, Creagerstown, Emmitsburg, Mechanicstown, and Taneytown, still tender and fragrant, after more than forty years; and in the reading of my diary, then kept, it is pleasant to find the names of hospitable families who made the stay of the strangers in their midst one continuous joy at the time, and an unfailing "pleasure of memory" for all the future.

In Maryland, at Woodsborough, we first met the "shin plaster" representative of money, issued by merchants of good standing, in denominations from five cents to fifty cents, payable in current bills of the Banks of Baltimore, when the sum of five dollars worth should be presented at one time. The public currency was deranged, specie scarce or hoarded, and for all our lectures and examinations in this town we took but twenty-two cents in specie. The door-keeper brought the receipts of the lectures tied up in a handkerchief and in his hat, and when unloaded upon the table it looked large, and seemed to shrink wonderfully as they were straightened out and counted. When we were ready to leave the State, the banks in Baltimore promptly redeemed the paper, as it had been promised. Since then the United States postal currency has commanded the respect of the whole nation, and most people regretted to have it disappear.

In New Windsor, July 20th, I gave a chart to an inquisitive young man named Christian Piper, to whom I gave a chart the night before. He disguised himself so as not to be known, even by his intimate friends. This artifice had three effects; first, I was deceived as to the man, not knowing I had ever seen him before; second, it afforded ground for speculation in his mind and that of his friends, whether I should describe and mark him twice alike; third, the charts were the same to a demonstration, and convinced all who knew of it, that we have a rule by which we read character; and nobody doubted that our description and marking were correct, but they desired to see if it could be done twice alike when the outward appearances were changed.

In Creagerstown we had some rich experiences in public examinations, and as the whole town knew the facts, I violate no confidence in copying from my diary; simply reserving the name in one case on account of any relatives of his who may now be living:

"Saturday, July 24th, I examined a man by the name of F—— B——, and described him as cruel, destitute of friends and the impulse of friendship; that if he had a friend he would fight him out of that position; that he was pugnacious, proud, dishonest, and did neither 'fear God nor regard man'; that even in his best humor he was cold, irascible, and vindictive, and that in anger he would kill a man as quick as he would eat when hungry. Those who knew him best said that I told less than they had expected, and he acknowledged that I was correct. He had in time past nearly killed several men, and he is thought to be a thief, and is known to be a liar."

I find on the same page another record:

"In the afternoon of the same day we were requested to examine the head of Wm. A. Hart, in the following manner: Mr. Buell was to examine the man in a private room, attended by some twelve of his friends, and then he (Buell) was to retire, and I was to go in and examine him in the same manner. Verbatim notes were taken of both examinations, and are here copied: Mr. Buell said: 'The gentleman has a Sanguine-Bilious Temperament, is firm in his opinions, sometimes obstinate, is not quarrelsome by nature; property coming into his hands is always enhanced in value; is fond of children, horses, etc., but he will have good government over them; is rather incredulous; when aroused

or excited he is high-tempered; has a good memory of faces, words, and circumstances, and learns much by observation; is not often dejected, is usually cheerful; is cautious and circumspect; is not very devout, yet honest in his dealings. He has a strong love of distinction; dislikes to be in the background; has a strong attachment to family and friends, and is kind to them; and he reasons from facts and by comparison more than from first principles."

Notes taken in the language of N. Sizer: "This gentleman has a Sanguine-Bilious Temperament; is possessed of great force of character; is courageous when insulted, yet cautious in making an attack; when he commences, victory must decide the point. He is determined and independent, severe in censure, yet warm as a friend; is generous, yet economical; is ardent in his attachment to the ladies. He plans his course with sagacity, is dignified in his intercourse, yet affable. He has strong mathematical and mechanical ability; is a lover of the fine arts; has a good memory, is energetic and fluent in conversation; reasons well by comparison and is able to carry out a proposition in detail. In all his transactions he expects the best, yet he is never afraid to meet the worst. To sum up: he is a man of sound sense, keen perception; has ready talent for business and study, and is ever improved by opposition. His social and family feelings are strong, is fond of children as such, cleaves strongly to them as they advance to the status of personal associates, yet through the whole they must respect and obey him."

The examinations were so nearly alike, as near indeed as two men would express the same thing, that the

skeptic was convinced and took a chart, and his friends were delighted.

We lectured at Emmitsburg and Taneytown, and left the State of Maryland by way of Baltimore, gave one lecture at Wilmington, Del., August 11th, and on the 12th left for Massachusetts by Philadelphia, New York, and Albany. I lectured August 17th at Malden's Bridge, Columbia County, N. Y., the first time I had lectured in the State. The next day joined Mr. Buell in West Stockbridge, Mass., where we gave a course of lectures in the Congregational church. Here for the first time we met with the Daguerreotype process of taking pictures. We bought an instrument of the makers residing there, Messrs. Clark & Son, and took lessons of them in the art. During that practice I took one likeness of myself, which is still in my possession. The pictures at that time, and for several years after, were taken on silver plates or copper silver-plated, and the impression on the plate could be wiped off with the hand or cloth about as easy as if it had been mere vapor on glass. Some years afterward a process was introduced for shielding the delicate surface of the picture by depositing a microscopic film of gold upon the plate. Since then the introduction of Ambrotypes and negatives on glass, and the method of indefinitely multiplying the latter by "printing," has almost entirely superseded the older method, although, in some respects, nothing can be more delicate and beautiful than a good Daguerreotype. In 1841 it took from one to three minutes to take an impression, and each picture must have a plate, which, with a proper case to protect it, cost one dollar for a picture two by three inches,

and three dollars was the common price for each picture taken.

In this town we were invited to visit a select school and examine all the pupils, some forty-five in number. It amazed the teachers to hear us, in thirty seconds, give the gist of the character or peculiar talent of pupils which had required of them years of daily contact to find out; yet some teachers to-day know so little of the value of the subject, as to say, "Oh, I am going to be a teacher, I don't want to study Phrenology." In point of fact no person is more benefited by it than the teacher, though, perhaps, it would be difficult which to place first in the list of benefit, the minister, the lawyer and statesman, or the teacher. Neither can do their proper work half so well without its aid as they could with it.

CHAPTER V.

THE CAMPAIGN IN NEW ENGLAND.

AFTER spending some time with friends at home, I joined Mr. Buell at East Granville, Mass., his place of birth and residence, and we gave a course of lectures, beginning September 15th. We commenced at a public hall, but it became "too strait" for the audience, and we continued the course at the Rev. Dr. Cooley's church, Congregational. We alternated in the lectures, but I did the most of the examinations, as Mr. Buell was supposed to know everybody; yet it was thought to be a matter of interest to have Mr. Buell examine some of his neighbors blindfolded. This was done to

the satisfaction of all. This reminds me of a severe trial I had during a lecture I was invited to give to my neighbors a few days before our opening at Granville.

At the close of my lecture they brought forward one man who was a stranger to me, having become a resident during my absence, after which I was blindfolded and two men were brought forward. The first was described as "a harmonious, careful, upright man." The other was described as "a man of talent, self-reliance, pride, selfishness, and as too low in Conscientiousness to be just and honest in his dealings, and too large in Secretiveness to be open, frank, and truthful." When the bandage was removed there sat two men well known to me and everybody within five miles. Both stood high, and were well related by blood and marriage, and had unblemished reputations.

My friends, and those favorable to Phrenology, looked at each other and at me with round eyes, and I broke the awkward silence by saying: "By what is known of these men I suppose you all think I have made a mistake in the last one. If any one else had made the examination, and said the same things I should have said it must be a mistake, but I told you when you put on the blind I would give my true opinions hit or miss. Those are the indications, and I should say the same thing if I were to meet the same form of head anywhere."

I regretted the occurrence, as it placed me and my subject in an unpleasant light. Some said if I made such hits as that elsewhere they wondered how I could be sustained. But as everybody knew the man to be all right, it did not hurt him in the least.

Time wore on, I had gone on my tour, and of course I said nothing. Before I returned, however, eighteen months later, my man had absconded. It was found that he had borrowed money of many people, some of it before I examined his head. Anybody who had ten dollars or five hundred dollars would readily have lent it to him, and there were some other seriously crooked matters which were spoken of respecting him with bated breath. He never came back. Many, and probably all, lost their money, and no more was said against my blindfold examination.

We lectured in West Granville and Southwick, Mass., and went to Thompsonville, a manufacturing village in the town of Enfield, Conn., and on the 12th November I gave my first lecture in that State.

BLINDFOLD EXAMINATIONS.

The next evening Mr. Buell lectured and I examined in public the heads of two gentlemen blindfolded, and afterward the same heads with my eyes uncovered, and everyone said with perfect success. After the lecture a gentleman having arranged with a party of twenty friends proposed that I examine them in a dark room. I explained that all men in estimating everything that can be seen, use the faculty of vision very largely, and that the Phrenologist is no exception in estimating the form and size of different parts of the head. Nevertheless I consented to accept the ordeal. The men were gathered and seated about the room, and though it was a dark, rainy night, the blinds were shut and the curtains down, and I was then brought in. There was

no concerted order of their taking the seat, but they said at the close, they knew in every instance the man I was describing, and the one who managed the affair said if he had to make a wager as to my success in describing character he would have it done in a similar way, in a dark room, for then I would follow implicitly the developments and give every man his real character, with no possible softening of the facts on account of good looks, apparent culture or good clothes.

In the early days of Phrenology the public insisted that we judged the character of our subjects by the face mainly, and not by the developments of the brain; hence the desire to have the examiner blindfolded. This is by no means a fair method of testing the subject, since we use the eyes in determining the relative size and form of the head nearly or quite as much as we do the hands. An expert in the qualities of horses, judges their form, the relative proportion of the parts which go to make up strength, speed, health, and endurance, by the eye alone. He does not need to handle them. As brain power depends on temperament and size, and the direction of the talents and drift of character depend on form and relative proportion of the head, the estimate one can make by the eye is, in many cases, quite perfect. A cattle dealer will walk through a drove of oxen, and, without touching one of them, will estimate their weight, within five pounds each, on an average.

ESTIMATING HEADS BY SIGHT ALONE.

It is astonishing in how short a time a class of students in Phrenology will learn to estimate the circum-

ference of a human head six feet from the observer, and not vary more than a quarter of an inch. Therefore the Phrenologist needs the use of his eyes in making examinations for other reasons than to "see the expression of the face." In the examination of skulls, where the face must be admitted to give little expression, judgment formed by the eye is quite sufficient.

It is an interesting fact, that we can estimate the form and proportion of that part of the head usually covered by hair, better by the hands than by the eye, because we become more accustomed to do it in that way; while the forehead, which, before the folly of "bangs," was exposed to the eye, can be better estimated by the eye than by the hand, and I have always, in blindfold examinations, been much more troubled to read the intellect than the disposition. When bald people come for examinations, or when persons come with the hair cut close to the head, I use both the eye and the hands to estimate the forehead, and look away, and use the hands alone, for the other parts of the head, and by habit can do it best in that way.

During this autumn and winter we lectured in Hampden County, Mass., and in Hartford County, Conn. Enfield, Granville, Southwick, Suffield, Granby, and Windsor were among the places visited, and we managed to have two courses in progress near together at the same time.

This partnership, like that of Gibbs & Sizer, did not result in the partners being all the time together. In large places they would work together, each lecturing on alternate evenings, and during the day making professional examinations, the parties in interest choosing which

examiner they preferred. Generally the one who had lectured would make the first public examination, and the associate the second, thus at one meeting bringing both before the people, and the public would generally be about evenly divided as to preference, according to the characteristics of the person choosing and his natural harmony with the examiner of his choice. In smaller places, perhaps four miles apart, one would go forward, arrange and start a course, giving about half the course —five or six lectures—when the partner having finished up the previous course would arrive, to meet an audience gathered and already interested in the subject, and ready, with expectancy, to receive the new man. They would then work together a day or two, and one would go forward to a new place already advertised and waiting his arrival. This is a most pleasant method for the lecturers, and gives the people of different types of character, composing the audiences, opportunity to be better served and pleased by two than by one. Besides, being separated much of the time, it was a delight to meet and be together a short time. At other times, the partners would separate, but act on parallel routes near together, meeting once or twice a month.

All the Graces and $20,000.

While lecturing in Granby, Conn., a young man of thirty "summers," came from another town ostensibly to obtain an examination, but really to secure assistance in obtaining a wife. While he was making his wants known I was taking a survey of his make-up. He had a very light complexion, heavily marked by freckles, with eyes too light to take well in a photograph; hair

neither red nor brown, but a modest and faded compromise between the two. His nose was sharp, short, and aspiring, the nostrils opening amply in front, showing his breathing power to be free. He was close shaven, as was then the custom of the times, but he had a hint of whisker forward of each ear, thin, lonesome, and yellow. His ear was well adapted to music, being large, with a studding-sail projection from the head. He was slightly stooping, narrow in the sloping shoulders, long in the arms and legs, with ample hands and feet. His head was of medium size, sloping in front and running up high at the crown, showing a high conceit on small mental capital. His clothes had a cheap but stylish look, and his watch, a silver one, worth about seven dollars, which he often consulted, was carried in the fob pocket, and from a showy ribbon there dangled a heavy, brassy key and seal.

He opened his chief errand by saying: "I wish you would make a chart for me and take a copy of it with you, and when you find, in your travels, a young lady that would make me a good wife, you would let me know her name and residence, so I can visit her."

I ventured to ask what style of woman would suit his views, saying that if I knew what qualities he required I would know the better when I should chance to find them. He promptly commenced to give the enumeration of the qualities, attainments, and accomplishments which would be considered by him as essential, with the addition of some that would be desirable, showing that he had carefully studied the subject. As he is now, doubtless, after the lapse of forty years, out of the early market, this statement of his case may excite no

anxious rivalry among fair candidates for his ample hand.

INVENTORY FOR A WIFE.

"I would like a lady of good size, above the medium, of a dignified and commanding presence, easy and smooth in her manners, animated and fluent in conversation with special talent for entertaining company. She should be a good scholar, and, if she could write for the press and be able to draw and paint well, and play and sing nicely, it would be very desirable, and at the same time she must be industrious, and know how to do all that belongs to good housekeeping. She must be amiable in her temper, handsome and graceful in person, thorough, orderly, and neat in her habits, a good economist, healthy, of a long-lived race, and from a respectable line of ancestry—and if she should happen to have $20,000 in her own right, *it would be no objection.*"

I drew a long breath so as to command my sobriety, and calmly replied that the qualities he required were very desirable indeed, and I had no doubt I might find many such if time were allowed, but when I find all these gifts and graces what shall I tell her you can offer her in exchange in the matrimonial compact, as to education, family, culture, and property?

HIS INVENTORY.

He sat a few moments as if he had not expected such questions could arise, and deliberately replied: "My people are plain farmers, and I have been brought up to work on the farm. My educational culture is confined to the district school. My reading has been lim-

ited; I have never traveled, nor been much in the best society, even of our country district, as somehow I do not seem to be appreciated, so I stay at home; and in regard to property I have nothing laid up as *yet*, nor do I expect anything from my father's estate, which is small, and I, being the eldest of a large family, I see no prospect of anything from that quarter. I have no bad habits and stand well as to morals in the neighborhood where I live, though for some reason I do not seem to be popular."

I promised not to lose sight of his proposition, and if I found a woman answering to his description who would be willing to accept him on the conditions he named, I certainly would not forget his case. Nor have I. For forty long years has the case been vividly before my mind, and I have not found one of the kind named to whom I dared present his claims. But I am still looking.

In Suffield we gave an extended course, the place being the seat of the Connecticut Literary Institution. This is a grand old town, and when we lectured there, a large number of strong thinkers and able business men, with large brains and healthy bodies, were residing there, and, like many other towns, our topic was the subject of conversation and the main object of interest, and many important cases of examination occurred, some of which may be worth recording.

HIT OR MISS, WHICH?—DEAF AND DUMB GIRL.

In this town, on Dec. 1st, I had a call from a father and mother to make an examination of their little daughter about seven years of age. She was a bright-

looking child, had a full and intelligent eye, a good-sized brain, which was harmoniously developed. I described her in detail, and among other things said she was a great talker, the organ of Language appearing to be large.

The parents said they thought I was very correct in everything except in regard to her language, as she, being deaf from birth, had never uttered a word.

At first it seemed to them that I had made a mistake, but then the mother said the child had a wonderful faculty of manifesting her knowledge, desires, and feelings by looks and actions.

In process of time the girl went to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Hartford; was educated to talk with the hands and to write.

For the last twenty-five years I have been well acquainted with her as the wife of a mute, and the mother of a mute daughter; and everybody who knows her would testify that she is one of the greatest talkers they ever knew. When she visits people who hear and speak, and who can talk with the mute alphabet, they tell us that they can not do anything but talk with her. When she calls on people who can not talk with her except by writing, she will hold them for an hour if possible.

She *is* a great talker, and my version of her character forty years ago was a "hit," not "a miss."

TIMID CHILD MANAGED—A GREAT TEST.

Another instance occurred in this town, the recital of which may serve to aid some mother or teacher in the management of an unduly cautious child. At the close

of a lecture on the nature and training of the sentiments of Approbativeness and Cautiousness, in which I had said that half the trouble which people had with timid children was largely owing to their improper management; adding that however much afraid of strangers any bright, intelligent child, two or three years old, might be, I would undertake to get it willingly into my lap in twenty minutes. A bright and genial lady came up to the platform and said to me, "I have a boy two and a half years old, that I think is bright, but he has never been in the lap of any person not belonging to the family; even his grandpa, who has been in and out almost daily for the last year, can make no headway in overcoming the child's aversion to strangers. Now, if you will come into my house and get that boy into your lap, willingly, in twenty minutes or twenty hours, I will believe in Phrenology."

I found out where she lived and arranged to go there at one o'clock the next day and to enter the dining-room in the extension of the house, without knocking, and that neither she nor her husband should say any person was coming, or look at or say a word to "Charlie" when I came, nor while I stayed, and I was not to be treated as a stranger while there.

At the hour appointed I entered the house, the family was at the table. Charlie slipped out of his high chair and left for the kitchen as quick as legs and "wings" could carry him. I instantly spoke in a tone of familiarity to the parents: "What made you eat up all the dinner so that I can have none? I will pick up what I can get." I took a seat at the table and began to eat—and kept talking in a way that a child, which I

felt certain was listening, would understand—then laying one hand on the father's head and the other on the mother's, kept on telling them what they were fond of and what they could do, and stealthily turning toward the open door into the kitchen, saw about half of the little head and one bright eye peeping around the door jamb, of course wondering who and what that stranger could be who seemed so much at home with the house, the dinner, and the parents. I went on examining the heads and talking, keeping my back toward the little spectator, who forgot that I saw him leave the room, and, perhaps supposed I did not know he had existence. He edged his way into the room, and as he was against the wall quite a distance from the door, I kept turning my back toward and my face directly from him so as to compel him to get very near me before he could see the face of the drollest man that ever he saw in his home. Of course the plan was to ignore the boy, yet to talk so that he could comprehend it. All at once I walked away from the boy to the opposite side of the room and looking up to a gaudy picture, representing Solomon's temple, with the Sanhedrin in session wearing their red robes, I said, "What a splendid picture Charlie has here!" and then I kept on describing the figures of the council and calling them men and ladies and boys, and I dropped my eye and he stood by my side eagerly looking to learn, for the first time, the mysteries of the great picture which, the stranger had said, was Charlie's. He had forgotten I was a stranger in the sense of being dangerous. I had said nothing to him, had not looked at him, had not tried to have him come to me, but had let him alone, and talked steadily about

what he could understand, and he had got all the faculties of curiosity aroused, and his Cautiousness had gone to sleep.

I stooped and picked him up, saying: "You can't half see it down there, I will show you all about it." And his finger was on the picture with mine trying to tell me what he could of its new-found beauties. The fact that it was *his*, was a new thing to him, and I seemed to him to know more about his interests and possessions than his mother did.

I then set him down, for fear it would occur to him that I was a stranger, and walked right away from him and went where his father and mother sat, marked off a chart for the mother, and the boy was leaning against me, apparently very much at home, and trying to be interested in what I was doing. I opened my chart, which contained pictures, and told Charlie if he wanted to see the pictures he might come now, and he climbed up into my lap without assistance, while I kept the pictures of the book out of the reach of his eyes until he had got fairly into my lap. It was a struggle, and when he got fixed and gave a sigh of contentment, I turned toward the blazing and half tearful eyes of the mother interrogatively, and she burst out, "I give it up. Oh, how did you do it?"

I quietly replied, "I made no appeal to his Cautiousness, but did everything to allay that feeling, and to awaken curiosity and excite his judgment, imagination, and affection. Ignoring him was just what he needed, yet it was what others did not do, and you always tried to urge him to pay attention to the stranger, and make friends with him. That defeated its own purpose. I took a different course, and you see the result."

The boy talked of me for months afterward, and wanted me to "come some more." This method of curing timidity I use always when necessary, and it is wonderful how quickly other faculties can be awakened, and Cautiousness be allayed. A timid child is talked to and coaxed by every one that calls, and so grows worse. If let alone and unnoticed, it would soon get over its bashfulness.

CHAPTER VI.

ORATION ON WASHINGTON.

I ACCEPTED an invitation to deliver an oration on the life and character of Washington at East Granville, Mass., on the 110th anniversary of his birth, Feb. 22d, and on the 14th of the month commenced to write the address, and for five days devoted myself to the work.

The celebration was a grand affair. The church was dressed very handsomely, and banners, small arms, and cannon were appropriately displayed through the church, and a large band and well-trained choir belonging to the town completed the accessories of the occasion. The church was packed, many visitors from neighboring towns being present. The venerable Dr. Cooley, for forty-five years the pastor of the church, opened the exercises by prayer, and a short address in which he said, "It was my good fortune once to see General Washington, and the life-size oil painting hanging behind me, here, represents him as I remember his manly

form and dignified bearing." This little speech produced silence full of awe and admiration.

The address, including some musical interludes by the band, lasted an hour and a half. If I had been twenty years older, I should, probably, have commenced to write the address more than seven days before its delivery, and probably made it little more than half so long. Nevertheless the town asked for a copy for publication, and it was printed, and I accepted an invitation to repeat it at West Suffield, Conn., on the 4th of March, and the Granville band went twenty miles to aid in the entertainment.

Mr. Buell and I had lectured in all the region, and many were kind enough to take an interest in us on account of former fraternal relations. Mr. George W. Rose, of Granville, now (1882) of Westfield, Mass., and one of the best friends any man ever had, is understood to have been a chief mover in the matter of the invitation and arrangements. This I know, he spent weeks where I was lecturing at Windsor and West Suffield, Conn., and finally drove me away from lecturing and examinations, and kept ward at my parlor door at the hotel for several days and long evenings lest any should seek to consume an hour of my time, until the address should be completed. I now vividly remember how he urged me to begin, and how he incited me to the work, and tried to make me do good work, by saying in his quiet way, "You don't know how important an occasion the 22d of February, 1842, will be. The church will be decorated as it never was before. Rev. Dr. Cooley, the patriarch of Western Massachusetts, will be there, and his venerable brother, Hon. James Cooley, will be

there, and Rev. Silas Root, and Elijah Seymour, Esq., will be there, and a great many of your friends, and all of Mr. Buell's friends will be there—and the house will be packed, and *I* have told all I have talked with, that the address will be worth hearing. Now you are to do nothing else these few days but to prepare it, and I will keep everybody away from you."

If I achieved any credit on account of the address, I owe no little of it to the almost womanly interest in it and in me which George W. Rose evinced, and he still lives, thank God, to read these my thanks.

In the opening spring we started to work our way up the valley of the Connecticut River, beginning at Cabotville, some six miles above Springfield, Mass. This is a manufacturing town, mostly in cotton goods. Here we met, for the first time, the young and eloquent lecturer, Rev. E. H. Chapin, then of Charlestown, Mass., who has since become so much distinguished in New York and throughout the country. "The Claims of Literature" was the title of his lecture. Speaking of the onward march of physical improvement, he said:

"Is it too much to suppose that in time, the rock base of Himela will constitute arches for the rail track, and the fiery messenger thundering through the wild man's territory from Behring's frozen straits, shall scare the eagle from her jutting crag? Mind can stoop to consult the Alpine flower as it blossoms from its crevice, or contemplate the rolling ocean, or soar among the starry orbs of the universe of God."

This is a pretty good prophecy for 1842, and more especially when we remember that there was as yet no telegraph, and few, if any, railroads west of the Alle-

ghanies, and the Hudson River, and New York and New Haven Railroads, were not then contemplated.

We gave a course of lectures at South Hadley Falls, a thriving manufacturing village on the east bank of the Connecticut, opposite the place where the city of Holyoke has been built since 1848, and which, in 1882, contains 26,000 inhabitants, and has become one of the most powerful manufacturing towns in the country.

On the 29th of April we opened a course at Easthampton, seven miles distant, situated west of the river and at the base of the celebrated Mount Tom. This town was the native place and home of Samuel Williston, the philanthropist, who acquired a large fortune in the manufacture of buttons. He established here, in 1841, a seminary, which bears his name, and, at the time of our visit, it contained 110 students. He gave to the seminary $270,000, and at his death, in 1874, at the age of 79 years, he bequeathed $600,000 more. He built and owned the Town Hall and Hotel, and three times built a handsome church which was three times burned. He also endowed two professorships at Amherst College, and gave it $150,000. His gifts and bequests amounted to more than $1,500,000.

Our course of lectures was largely sustained by the students, and from that day to this, covering forty years, the Williston Seminary and the Williston business have been the basis of the prosperity and glory of the town. In the month of April, 1882, I was invited to join Mr. Buell in a course of lectures in that goodly town, partly to celebrate the fortieth anniversary of our first visit, and chiefly on their part to obtain a course of

lectures. But I had too much business at home to indulge the liberty of leaving it for a pleasure so promising.

The town of Easthampton contained, in 1842, all told, but seven hundred people, yet such is their church-going habit that the single church of the town on a pleasant day will show a congregation of five hundred. We opened a course of lectures on the 29th of April at the town hall; several of the teachers and many students of the seminary joined the people in giving us a large attendance, their church-going spirit extending to such lectures as they approve; and such rapt attention as such a people give to lectures, is gratifying to him who gives them.

MOUNT TOM AND THE CONNECTICUT VALLEY.

"The next day we made the ascent of the celebrated Mount Tom, which stands on the west bank of the Connecticut, and unites with its twin brother on the opposite bank to make a gateway for the beautiful river, whose smiling waters lave the feet of both. From its summit Northampton, with its wealth of elms; Amherst, with its learned halls; Springfield, with its armory; Hartford, Conn., with its riches, and scores of other beautiful but lesser places, from which we could count a hundred steeples, with the richest valley the sun shines on east of the Ohio, form a landscape most charming, bordered, as it is, on the west by the blue hills of Berkshire, on the eastern verge of which my own home is smiling in the sun, its church-spire having no background but the blue sky beyond. From this height at least seventy-five miles of the river, like

a ribbon of silver, sparkles in its beauty, and seems fully to warrant the lines of Barlow:

> "No watery gleams through fairer valleys shine,
> Nor drinks the sea a purer wave than thine.'

"During our two weeks' stay at Easthampton we attended the examination of the students of the Academy, at the closing of the term, and we noticed that those who excelled in the Greek and Latin classics had larger perceptive organs, were fuller across the brow than others who did not seem so much at home in those studies. The organ of Language gives the memory of words and the facility to select the right word in writing and conversation; but to learn languages, as a science, nearly all the perceptive organs are required, especially Individuality, Form, Size, and Eventuality. Elihu Burritt, the learned blacksmith, who mastered fifty-two languages, had immense perceptive organs, but his faculty of Language was only fully developed, and his speech was measured, his utterance guarded, as if he were daintily choosing which word of several that were presented to his mind he would use."

THE OLDEST WOOLEN FACTORY.

May 11th we opened a course at Shepherd's Factory Village, a place now called Florence, in the western part of Northampton. In my diary I find this record:

"In this place is one of the oldest, and 'long ago,' one of the most considerable and most respectable woolen factories in New England. It was founded in 1808 by Mr. Shepherd, who often, and, indeed, almost always, obtained the first premium for the best

broadcloth. He wove by hand, of course. The old mill and weave-shop still stand, and though now they appear very small by the side of later and larger structures, yet, in former years they were visited from afar as being very large."

In this pleasant and stirring place we had crowded houses, obtained many subscribers to the *Phrenological Journal*, and did a thriving professional business. Among my records of this place I find the following:

"A SPOILED CHILD, AND HOW IT WAS DONE."

"Mistaken severity as well as mistaken kindness will equally, but very differently, spoil a child. As over-indulgence in every whim or imaginary want of a child leads to effeminacy, amiable selfishness, capricious exactions from friends and servants, and a general helplessness; so, on the other hand, too much strictness and severity in the training ruins the temper and makes a vixen to torture the next generation, or utterly crushes the spirit and makes life to the child a 'vale of tears.' We give a case in point:

"I examined in this place the head of a little girl four years old, and found Destructiveness and Combativeness very largely developed. Wondering why these organs should be so very large, I referred to the heads of the father and mother and a younger child, and found that none of them had those organs in more than a medium degree. This, of course, excited my surprise, and I felt it necessary to account for the discrepancy, or ascertain the history of the case. Accordingly I suggested to the parents that the child must have been very much annoyed and irritated by

surrounding influences to induce at so early an age such extraordinary developments.

"The mother, with regretful earnestness, replied: 'That is true, and I will explain the reason. I have been a teacher and "boarded around," and seeing so much slackness and imbecility in parental government, I firmly resolved if I ever had children, I would begin with them in season and make them go straight. Accordingly, this girl being my first child, I began early to make her toe the mark, and I used to train and whip her for every little offense or neglect. She has become very fretful, peevish, and violent in temper, so that now, whipping only makes her worse. A few days ago I lost my temper and gave her a severe whipping, and the moment I got through with her she seized the fire-tongs, and with a severe blow she broke the back of her pet kitten that was sitting by the fire. When her anger had subsided she mourned piteously for the death of her pet, and she can not get over her loss. She is a very bad child when angry, and I do not know what I can do with her. I have, however, taken a very different course with my other one, and she is easily managed, though her natural disposition is no more amiable than that of the older one was at first. I fear I have spoiled my little girl by unnecessary strictness and severity.'"

This painful fact has doubtless since then helped me in hundreds of instances, to guide and aid other mothers in the adoption of better methods in the training of their precious pets, whose upgrowth to goodness and to God was the hope and the burden of their life.

Mr. Buell left me to finish up our course in North-

ampton, and opened in Williamsburg, seven miles distant, situated on the "Mill River" which was torn to pieces May 16th, 1874, by the breaking away of the reservoir dam above the town, causing loss of life and $2,000,000.

Many interesting incidents occurred during this course of lectures, a single one of which may be related from my diary:

MARRIED, BUT NOT MATED.

"A Mrs. —— was brought forward for public examination, and was described as possessing very large Combativeness, Destructiveness, and Adhesiveness, and a feeble intellect. She and her husband quarrelled and made up, and for a short time would live in the most affectionate manner, and then quarrel most desperately, thus parting and meeting several times a year. He, however, felt compelled to leave her. She is looked upon as a demon in temper, yet at times she is quite friendly. A day or two after this, the husband having still great affection for her, came in to consult with me about the possibility of living with her. I gave him a rule for their mutual observance, viz: never, when one became angry, to talk to the angry side of the other's character, but to say nothing, or else talk through loving-kindness to the feelings of love and kindness in the other. He wept as I talked, and went and brought his wife to hear how they might live in peace and love. They agreed to try it faithfully."

Three years later I heard they were living together pleasantly, and blessing the day they met with Phrenology and a Phrenologist, for to them it had been a gospel of peace. I still remember how at that place

we were thronged at the lectures, and driven with work to the latest hour of staying, and how three were left waiting for examinations because Mr. Buell had been gone to Whately for three days, and I was to lecture there that evening, and had only two hours to get nine miles over a hilly road. The team and baggage had been waiting for an hour, and I gave twenty charts that day before I left. We drove at the best speed attainable, and reached Whately twenty minutes behind time.

The audience had assembled, and Mr. Buell, having said I was to lecture, assured the impatient audience that I never failed, but he would examine a head to pass the time, and had hardly commenced it when the team came up in a foam, and I ran up-stairs and asked Mr. Buell what my subject was to be, and at once entered upon it. To meet a crowded house with such a welcome, and aid in conducting a course of lectures to a people so amiable and intelligent, and so eager to catch and remember every word, is a pleasure which the lapse of forty years has not dimmed, a joy which seems now as fresh as if it were yesterday.

COLOR BLINDNESS.

At this place we examined the heads of two brothers residing here, Dr. Harwood and Col. Harwood, who are intelligent and cultured men. They have good eyesight and can not tell green from ripe cherries, or strawberries by their color. A red cherry in front of a green leaf appears to be merged, lost, as much as a small green leaf, of the size and form of a cherry, would be if placed in front of a large green leaf. They said they could barely distinguish between the tincture of

blood-root and Jamaica spirits, standing side by side in transparent bottles. They were brought to us as a test, and we promptly detected and stated the defect.

A KEEN WOMAN TO DEAL WITH.

At Whately there was an old-time church edifice, but no lecture-room, and the church met for everything but preaching service, and all other public meetings were held in the Hall of the Temperance Hotel, and of course our lectures were given there. The rostrum was in the middle of one side of the hall, and just behind the speaker was a door opening into a long passage which led to a stairway leading to the sitting-room or nursery. Mrs. Bush, the landlady, stayed with the babe down-stairs to permit her girls to attend the lectures, and the door behind the speaker being open, she could hear every word he said, but could not see any one in the hall. We had a committee chosen by the audience at the start, to select silently, and bring forward subjects for examination. Mrs. Bush wondered who the first man was, and listened attentively, and concluded she knew who it must be. She had been brought up and lived all her life there, and she supposed she must be well acquainted with every one in the hall. She was satisfied. The second one was examined and she judged she was right in that. When her girls came down she asked who was first examined and who second, and she had their names written on the margin of a paper on her table. This awakened her ambition to continue trying her skill, and for the whole course she did the same thing, being right in twenty-one cases and half right in the twenty-second case. She had it

Mr. A. or Mr. B., and it was A. She was a bright and beautiful woman, and we read of her death with regret about 1880, yet thankful that so good and useful a life had been spared so long. The examinations must have been very close to the mark, and she must have been very acute to recognize each man, even if he were perfectly described.

South Deerfield was our next place. This is called Bloody Brook, because of the massacre by seven hundred Indians of seventy white men in 1675. Their flowing blood colored the water of the brook, and it thus derived its name. A monument of marble twenty feet high records and commemorates the sad event.

INJURY OF BRAIN—PROOF OF PHRENOLOGY.

Here we met and examined in public the head of Mrs. Ephraim Sprague, and afterward we had an interview with her at her house. She was suffering great distress of mind because her husband, who was injured in the head by a blow from the horn of an ox, and suffered for years before he died, seemed to be thoroughly alienated from his wife, and even hated her. She told her story, and we assured her that the injury of his brain was the cause of his aversion for her. At our request she gave to us for publication in the *Phrenological Journal* for August, 1842, the following statement in writing:

"My late husband, Mr. Ephraim Sprague, for many years after marriage, was a very warm-hearted friend and a devoted husband. Indeed, *no* man *more* than he was attached to his friends, or manifested those traits of character which are purely friendly. He received a

severe blow upon the head which caused much pain for a time; but he so far recovered as to be able to attend to his business. After this partial recovery he frequently manifested an *alienation* of friendship; and was often *suspicious* that his best friends were his enemies. For the last five years of his life he became very *irritable*. Nothing could be done for him to his satisfaction, and he would often complain to his hired man that *I* was his *enemy*.

"As the difficulty increased in his head, his *affection* for me (of whom before he was very fond) appeared at times to be entirely alienated. This caused me much sorrow, and I desired to conceal the fact from my neighbors. I doubled my assiduity to please and comfort him, yet his suspicious fears, irritability, and coldness were frequent. His intellect remained unimpaired till his death, which occurred June 5th, 1840."

From these phenomena we at once concluded that the organs of Cautiousness, Secretiveness, Combativeness, and Adhesiveness must have been the seat of the injury. Mrs. Sprague having stated that a post-mortem of the case was made by Dr. S. W. Williams, of Deerfield, we resolved to investigate the matter to see if the injury of the brain involved the phrenological organs which seemed by his aberrations of character to have been affected. Accordingly we visited Dr. Williams, and after explaining the matter verbally, he brought forward his book of reports and permitted us to copy the case. Dr. Williams' report is as follows:

"Upon examining the head, we found the dura mater adhering more firmly than usual to the skull. This membrane was thin and not injected. The skull

itself was very thin. The right hemisphere of the cerebrum was healthy. The left was much diseased upon the *top* and *back* part of it, even as far as the falx. An abscess had formed in this place, of the size of a small goose egg, or, rather, the brain in this place was much softer than natural, and in that state which the French call *ramollissement*. It contained but little pus. The shape of the softened part was pyramidal, pointing toward the *base* of the cerebrum on that side of the head. All the other parts of the brain were natural."

To this copy of his report, the doctor—though expressing disbelief in Phrenology—kindly gave his certificate, as we desired to publish the facts, to wit:

"I hereby certify that the above is a correct copy from my statement of the post obit examination of the brain of Ephraim Sprague, of South Deerfield, who died June 5, 1840.

"STEPHEN W. WILLIAMS.

"DEERFIELD, Mass., June 20, 1842."

The doctor remarked to us in explanation that he intended the report to be understood that the diseased part of the hemisphere was *upward*, *backward*, and *outward*.

Thus the diseased part corresponded, as we at first suspected, with the location of the organs of Cautiousness, Secretiveness, Combativeness, and Adhesiveness (Friendship), and produced a disturbance of the natural manifestation of these faculties. Thus learning from the widow what traits of character the injury induced, we located the place of the blow and the injury, and the post mortem notes of a doctor, who opposed

Phrenology, gave confirmation of its truth. We do not forget the surprised and puzzled look he gave when we showed him the organs involved in the injury, and compared our Phrenological head, or bust, with his own notes.

A TOUGH TEST, A TRIUMPH, AND A CONVERT.

Another most interesting fact occurred in South Deerfield at one of our public lectures. We had given several lectures, and the whole people seemed aroused in the interest of our subject. There was a Dr. A., who professed to be a disbeliever in Phrenology, and had announced his disbelief to all the people. We were carrying all the citizens with us, and the doctor felt that he must seem to the people to be on the losing side unless he could make a rally and break us down, or bring the science into discredit. I rose one evening to commence the lecture, when Dr. A. addressed me from the back part of the room, and requested permission to say that he had a skull with him which he desired to submit for public examination at the close of the lecture. He said he knew the person well during life, and had written the facts so as to compare them with the statements of the Phrenologist.

I replied, "We will not wait till the close of the lecture, for if we make a mistake, as the doctor evidently hopes and expects we will, the audience may not care to hear anything more on the subject, and I might not feel in the mood to lecture. So if we are to be vanquished, I prefer to have it done while I am in full strength. Please bring forward the skull."

Mr. Buell and I examined the skull carefully while

the audience remained in an excited, whispering state. Behind the desk, out of sight of the audience, we put a lighted candle, which we carried for such uses, into the skull, and found that the light shone through it at the sides and back part of it in the region of the passions and propensities, as if the skull were made of a few thicknesses of oiled paper. In front, in the region of the intellect, all was dark, as if the skull were very thick, except on each side just where the organ of Tune is located, on a space about as large as a quarter of a dollar. This was very bright from the light, and apparently scarcely thicker than letter-paper. Besides, the front half of the skull felt heavy, and holding it in the center it would balance forward, with a bump. We noticed that the form of the head was like that of a female, the bones of the face were light, and the general quality of the bone was delicate and the teeth were young. Our conclusion having been thus reached, I called for a person to act as reporter, to take down all that would be said, so as to compare it with the biographical paper the Doctor had prepared. All things being ready, and the audience painfully intent to hear the statement, I commenced slowly, so that every word could be written:

"This is the skull of a female about twenty years old. She had a well-balanced head and character up to about fourteen years of age, was bright and intelligent, a good scholar, and ambitious, energetic, and affectionate, but something happened about that time that spoiled her intellect with the single exception that her musical talent remained very active. Meanwhile the propensities were made unduly active, and not being

regulated by the intellect or moral sentiments, she became quarrelsome, cruel, cunning, avaricious, gluttonous, and inclined to social debasement."

I then called on the Doctor to send up the biography. But he hesitated and said the description had in some respects corresponded with the real character, but he thought it was all guesswork.

I replied: "Doctor, you brought this skull and offered it as a challenge, saying you had the sketch written in your pocket; that you knew all about the person who carried the skull, and now you try to palm off an oral statement and insult us by the claim that if we have in any sense described the person it is 'guesswork.' This course is unfair, it is unmanly, and being a medical man, it is wholly unprofessional. I demand 'Cæsar's will,' and hope the gentleman near the door will not permit the Doctor to carry it away. It is due to the audience, it is due to us, it is due to the Doctor, and to truth, that we have it to compare with our statement."

Then the audience clamored for it, and the Doctor sent it up. I then invited the venerable Deacon Graves, who occupied a front seat, to ascend the platform and read both papers. First the Doctor's, then our statement. If I remember correctly, the whispering in the audience had ceased, and there was stillness that could be felt. The good deacon read with dignity:

"The skull presented is that of a girl who was remarkably bright in every respect, and possessed a most excellent disposition until she was about fourteen and a half years old. She was forward as a scholar, and excelled in music. She took a heavy cold, followed by

brain fever, and when she recovered from it her intellect was utterly gone, except the single faculty of music, and though she lived six years as an idiot, she would sing like a nightingale. Her temper became very violent, and she was a terror to her friends, and what was worse, she became vulgar and obscene. She was a patient of mine, and I knew her entire history."

The audience listened to the reading of my statement, and then broke out in prolonged applause.

The Doctor then came forward to the platform and took me by the hand, saying: "This removes the only stumbling-block I had in regard to the acceptance of Phrenology as a science. I thought a head so well shaped would deceive you, but you have not only described her as she really was before she was ill, but as she was after sickness spoiled her, which I thought it impossible for anybody to do."

I put it to vote if the lecture should then be given, and I really have forgotten how the vote stood, but Dr. A. having taken a seat in front, I know he voted for the lecture. While we remained in town he did all he could to make our stay a pleasure and a profit.

A Mistake and its Lesson.

At Sunderland, Mass., we gave a short course, and at one of the lectures a man thirty years of age was brought forward in public for examination by me. His head was narrow at Acquisitiveness, Secretiveness, Destructiveness, and Combativeness, was high at Benevolence and Veneration, and rather large at Cautiousness, and having a constitution not very strong, I described him

as more inclined to mental than to physical effort, indifferent to property, frank, open, and transparent.

It was asked: "Would he cheat or steal, and lie about it?"

My answer was, "No. He does not care enough for property to cheat or steal to get it, and if he undertook either he could not conceal it." The next subject was a solid, substantial man, healthy, strong, and vigorous; the side-head was full, and the selfish propensities of Combativeness, Destructiveness, Acquisitiveness, and Secretiveness were large, with a strong intellect and good moral and religious developments. Of this man I said: "Here is a man who will work hard, plan wisely, economize closely, give no man the best of a bargain with him, and he will get rich and keep a sharp lookout for the dollar side of his affairs. He would drive a harder bargain than the other, and he would give thirty-six and only thirty-six inches to a yard, and demand the same."

At the close of the lecture they told me the first man was a cheating, tricky trader, a real jockey, and that he would take any unfair advantage, and had been known to steal. Nobody believed his word or would trust him where values were in question. The second man was wealthy, respectable, a deacon of the church, and one whose word was the end of controversy.

Of course this seemed a set-back, and I studied upon it until the next lecture, when I said to the audience: "The only way I can account for the traits you attribute to the man first examined last night, is, that he lacks the force to be industrious, and needing to make the means for existence he plots intellectually to com

pass his ends. He cares too little for property to work hard to make it, and only puts forth effort, as a cat does, when hungry. If he had large Acquisitiveness, to crave property, large Combativeness and Destructiveness to make him willing to work hard and steady to get it, and had Secretiveness to lay up, store away and keep, he would make enough without cheating or stealing.

"The deacon loves money well enough to be 'diligent in business,' has energy enough to drive and keep driving, has talent to look ahead and plan well, and is thus equipped to secure success more largely than he could by unfair or tricky methods, and his moral and religious forces indorse his course, and hence he always feels strong. He loves money and earns and keeps it, as the squirrel lays up in summer for winter, while the improvident hen eats her fill from a heap of corn, given or stolen, and walks away happy till again hungry."

Some of course said Phrenology was at fault, but the deacon said my reasoning in his case was satisfactory, and he thought it was correct in respect to the other.

Many years of subsequent observation and reflection have confirmed in me the opinion, that the petty thieves of the world have too little Acquisitiveness to lead them to work earnestly to acquire and to deny present appetite, passion, or pleasure in order to accumulate. At the "Tombs Police Court" in New York, a dozen petty thieves may be seen of a morning, who have sought fun as loungers, at regattas, cock-fights, races, base-ball games, or pugilistic encounters, and when night found them with empty pockets, empty stomachs, and

whisky-shattered brains, they have grabbed a loaf of bread, a ham, or something that could be pawned for a day's food and *drink*, and they are brought up delinquent. Now, most of these cases would be reversed if the organs before mentioned which give energy, prudence, and love of property, were increased in size and strength sufficiently to give a desire for, and the energy to earn a competence. Most of the petty thefts arise from present pinching need, and not from the spirit of thrift and desire for wealth. Most of the great defalcations are made for speculative purposes with the expectation of returning every dollar that is borrowed, and we risk making banks and merchants nervous by saying, that probably numerous borrowings are wrongfully made, and carefully returned, where one is caught at it, disgraced, and punished.

REMARKABLE EXAMINATIONS IN JAIL.

After a course at Sunderland and at Deerfield we reached Greenfield, the shiretown of Franklin County. Here we were invited by three lawyers, Messrs. Newcomb, Davis, and Dawes—now United States Senator—to visit the jail and examine several persons confined on various criminal charges. One man was examined who was committed for theft. He was described as having only an average-sized head with large Acquisitiveness, small Cautiousness and Conscientiousness, with very large Veneration; we said he would be very religious, but dishonest in the direction of property. His lawyer told him we were not his enemies and that he might tell us what he had told him. He went on to say that he had for years stolen anything he could

carry away without regard to its usefulness or value to himself. He was very devout and had belonged to a sect called Perfectionists; that at a prayer meeting he had prayed three times in the course of the meeting, and then on his way home a spirit of prayer would seize him and he would kneel down in the corner of a fence, and pour out his heart to God there all alone, and a sweet and blessed time he had; but before he got home if he saw a hoe, or beetle and wedges, or crowbar, he would steal it and hide it in a hollow log in a piece of woods on his way home. His father had all he wanted of these things; he could not, therefore, use them, or sell them, or keep them in sight, and they now lay crammed into the hollow log, stolen and hidden, but useless.

CHAPTER VII.

EXPERIENCES IN AN INSANE ASYLUM.

ON the 2d of July, at Brattleboro, Vermont, we visited the State Asylum for the Insane, under the superintendence of Dr. Rockwell.

We did not know Dr. Rockwell's opinion of Phrenology, and of course had no idea whether our announcement as Phrenologists would secure for us a warm or a cool reception. As we entered we were conducted to the public waiting-room, and being told that the Doctor took a short nap every afternoon and that it was about time for him to appear, we were requested to wait his coming. Being thus left to our meditations

we took in the surroundings, and saw with pleasure a portrait of Dr. Spurzheim hanging above the mantel, and a Phrenological Bust standing upon it. This assured us that our Master was here before us. In a short time the Doctor entered, with his tall, bony form, shackling gait, black hair standing every way, and which sundry careless running of his fingers through it, showed that the hair was used to it. He had such an awkward, sleepy look, that he seemed as if he had been a month watching insane, sick people, and had need of forty-eight hours of sleep to start with.

As he learned who we were, he reached out both hands and said, "My friends, you are welcome."

A few moments' conversation showed the doctor to be clear-headed, and, while very firm, also full of kind and friendly feeling. He said he had about a hundred and thirty patients, and invited us to go through the institution, and led the way. Insane people like to see strangers, and readily submit to phrenological inspection.

Dr. Rockwell would present a subject and ask us to tell his hobby, or the line of faculties which would be most likely to manifest aberration. This we gladly attempted in perhaps thirty cases, and the doctor told us at the close of the visit that we had hit every case in the main, and in not a few cases the diagnosis was startling for its truthfulness and specific point, the type of insanity being in every case specified. When we had returned to the large waiting-room, we saw a tall, fine-looking and well-dressed gentleman leaning against a column, and I noticed he resembled Henry Clay in build, height, and complexion, and on approaching him

the doctor said, "Suppose you lay your hands on this gentleman's head, and tell me what his hobby would be if he had one."

I said, "If he will be kind enough to sit, I will do so with pleasure."

He took a seat, and his immensely high and broad crown of head gave positive indication of the most intense ambition and desire for distinction. This was stated to be his leading feature of character, and that if he were to become warped it would doubtless be in the direction of aspiration for office and honor.

The doctor beckoned me to him, and requested me to ask him, "Who ought to be President of the United States?" and assured me it would be all right. I walked back and said, "Will you tell me who ought to be President of the United States?"

He sprang to his feet, threw his head aloft, and striding around the room, replied, "I—I—I ought to be President of the United States, and I am going to be, too."

"All right," I said, "you shall have my vote," and he cooled down and manifested the pleasant and courtly qualities of the well-bred gentleman. He was intelligent, well-educated, wealthy, and of good family, and his only aberration was on the one point of being President. His general appearance gave us no idea that he was a patient. We supposed he might be an assistant physician or some other important functionary.

In this institution, and in others which we have visited, we were able, in most cases, to indicate the faculty or propensity through which insanity had made its appearance. Some are warped through the undue excite-

ment of Benevolence, or Veneration; some through an extra tender conscience, and accuse themselves of the unpardonable sin; some through abnormal Cautiousness, some through love of gain, some through mechanism, others through poetic imagination, some through parental love, and many through conjugal love; some through Music, Art, or Language, and the patient is sentimental and innocent; some through Destructiveness and Combativeness, and then the patient is fierce and dangerous. These latter are, by the world, called crazy, the other kinds are called "warped," "whimsical," or "luny." Many persons go through life and are called sane, who are liable to be thrown out of balance by loss of friends, reputation, or property. Those with excess of Caution and moderate Hope, low vitality and excitable temperament become melancholic, and this is by far the more common type of mental derangement, as a harp or piano may be out of tune from too great a tension of the strings, but is far more commonly and quite as much out of tune in consequence of the slackness of the strings.

Dr. Rockwell continued at the head of this asylum until 1872, when he resigned, and his place in 1873 was worthily filled by Dr. J. Draper, formerly three years at the old Worcester, Mass., Hospital, and from 1870 to 1873 with Dr. Buttolph at Trenton, N. J.

At Brattleboro we bought the skull of the celebrated Winnebago chief, "Big Thunder," who died in 1824, about eighteen miles from where Chicago now stands. The skull was offered us for examination, and was described so nearly to the life that Dr. Spaulding was willing to exchange it for Phrenological works, and it

is now one of the most remarkable specimens in the phrenological cabinet at New York.

Having completed an interesting course of lectures at Brattleboro, the largest town in this region of country, we went to Putney, ten miles north. This is a thriving town, with many kinds of manufactures, and was then noted as the home of John H. Noyes, the founder of the order of Perfectionists, which has since culminated in the Oneida Community. This people received us kindly, and we gave our course of lectures in their chapel. At that time the Community feature had not been fully developed, and a few years after, they removed to Oneida, N. Y., and promulgated their progressive ideas. We gave nine lectures here to audiences very large for the population of the place. I remained to finish, while Mr. Buell went and started a course at Walpole, N. H., ten miles up the Connecticut. I followed him on the 19th, and continued the course. Here lived the ancestors of the Rev. Dr. Henry W. Bellows, late of New York. The principal of the Academy here, Mr. Bellows, spoke at my lecture on Education, and said he felt a deep interest in our success and in favor of our mode of presenting Phrenology. He said our lectures must produce incalculable good in reference to the education of children. We gave courses of lectures in Westminster, Vt., Drewsville, and Paper Mill Village, N. H. At this last place I examined the head of a man who is idiotic. My diary records that: "His head is but twenty inches around and 12 inches from ear to ear over the top, with an anterior lobe of brain only an inch and a half long. He has large Acquisitiveness, Constructiveness, De-

structiveness, Firmness, Order, Eventuality, Locality, and for these traits he is remarkable, yet he is idiotic in judgment. He lays up valueless things in perfect order, has strong memory of persons, places, and events, and tries to construct. He is willful and high-tempered."

TWO MEMORABLE MINISTERS.

August 5th, Mr. Buell went to Saxton's River, Vt., a handsome place four miles west of Bellows Falls, on a river which gives it its name. Here are several factories and a thriving Seminary, and when we called on the Congregational minister, Rev. Mr. Benton, to advise with him relative to giving a course of lectures, he replied: "Your visit here is welcome, and I offer you my church for your course, and I will do what I can to forward your enterprise."

At the close of one of our lectures we made a double test examination of the Baptist minister, Rev. Mr. Guilford. One examined before the audience while the other retired with a committee to be out of ear reach; then returning made the second examination. The audience applauded the effort as being perfect in agreement not only, but also in correctly reading the man.

We both said he ought to be a soldier, for he had so much force he hardly knew how to restrain himself when people opposed him. He told us the next day that he often had a strong impulse to smite a stranger when he met him, not from ill-will, but as an outlet for force, just as an ox gores a bank.

Rev. Mr. Benton used phrenological terms in his sermon, Sunday, August 14th, and every word seemed

to go home to the hearers, and be thoroughly understood and felt.

At Cambridge Port, three miles west of Saxton's River, we gave a course of lectures. Among those who called for examination was "a boy, John Wiley, Jr., six years old, with a well-proportioned head measuring in circumference 24 inches, and 16 inches from ear to ear over the top of the head. He is intelligent, a very bright scholar, and has red hair"; 20½ by 12 is a good size for the head of a boy of his age.

Grafton, Vt., the next place visited, is a thriving town with several factories and stores, and two hotels. "Since there is a rivalry between the hotels and the people divide on the point, Mr. Buell stops at one and I stop at the other." We gave here a lengthy course and were well patronized.

A TRICK THAT DID NOT WORK.

At one of the lectures Mr. Buell made a public examination of a young merchant and described him as too sharp at a trade to do the fair thing and give all the facts. He and his employer contrived, through some of their friends, to get the consent of the phrenologists to make a double-test examination—each to examine the subject before the audience in the absence of the other.

A lady was brought forward wearing a cloak with her face veiled, and was seated on the platform. As an excuse for the veiling it was stated that the lady would not otherwise consent to be examined.

I examined first, and among other things said, "This lady resembles her father, and wishes she had been a

man. She is full of business tact, gets the worth of her money, and would stand her ground with the sharpest of peddlers, if she did not get the best of him. She has a man's head on a woman's shoulders."

The bell of the church in which we were assembled was then struck, to call the committee who had Mr. Buell in charge across the way at the hotel, and I was requested to take a remote seat out of ready sight of the platform, at least where I could not be supposed to give any signals.

Mr. Buell was brought in, and said, "This lady has the disposition and tendencies of the masculine nature, is twice as much like her father as like her mother, and if I were blindfolded I would say it was a man's head. She is a natural trader, generally gets the best of the bargain, and should cultivate Conscientiousness to prevent financial selfishness carrying her too far."

Many other points were touched by both examiners, and in language quite similar. The subject was dismissed, and in walking down the aisle to leave for home, it was whispered that it was the young merchant in the disguise of woman's clothes. A rush was made, and before the subject reached home he lost a skirt or two in the rough haste of the race. Then it came out that he and his employer thought if the examiners could be led to give a good character, supposing it to be a lady, it would tend to extract the severity of the original public examination. It also came out that he was a noted cheat and liar, and when a simple farmer came to the village to trade, he had boasted of cheating such green people most shamefully.

This of course made a town talk greatly to the dis

advantage and chagrin of the clerk and his employer, for he got quite as sharp treatment as at the first, and that in double dose, and that too when the examiners thought they were dealing with a lady. "Haman" will probably have followers to the end of time.

Our next location was at Proctorsville in the town of Cavendish, Windsor County. It is a thriving place thirteen miles west of the Conn. River, and its prosperity, like many other Vermont towns, depends on manufactures. The owner of the woolen mills, Hon. Abel Gilson, I met, and boarded with several weeks at Washington, D. C., in 1841. He gave us cordial welcome and facilitated the object of our visit in every way he could. Our first of a course of ten lectures here was given on the 31st of August.

"SHABBY GENTEEL."

I quote from my diary: "Sept. 3d, in the evening I gave our fourth lecture at the academy, to a large audience. I examined the head of two persons; one was Mr. Tarbel, whose head Mr. Buell examined at the lecture the evening previous and gave him a hard character. He then came forward in bad clothes, with a long beard, etc. This evening he was shaved, had on a nice suit of clothes, and spectacles, and was so much disguised that a near neighbor of his who sat by his side did not know him. I gave him the same character as did Mr. Buell the night before, and thus nailed him fast."

In this town is a large and rich quarry of serpentine stone and a factory for working it into mantels, tables, etc. I have never seen finer stone of its kind. Its

rich black, green, and white are so disposed as to produce a very fine effect. It being serpentine and not containing lime, the strongest acids will not remove its polish; and though hard to work, it is most admirable and durable. I took a piece of this stone from the quarry, from which I wrought in a turning lathe, by five days of persistent labor, a head for a hickory cane, the stick being cut in Suffield, Conn., the previous March, and now, forty years later, the cane is to me both a pleasure and a pride, and admired by all. I am satisfied it will never be copied.

In the evening at our lecture we made a double test examination of Mr. Seaver in the absence of each other and with his face covered. It was said to be a fortunate delineation of his character, and, as usual, we described him precisely alike.

Sept. 7th, Mr. Buell lectured and I spent the evening commencing the writing of a work on Phrenology, entitled "Guide to Phrenology and Chart," which we were to publish under our joint names.

FIBERS OR NO FIBERS—A LEARNED LAWYER.

At one of my lectures here, I was explaining that we do not estimate the mental organs, as most people persist in claiming that we do, by *bumps*, but by radial distance from the *medulla oblongata*, or capital of the spinal marrow, to the surface of the brain where the organs are located (as will be explained and illustrated farther on in this work; page 385), that the brain is developed from that point by means of fibers toward the brain surface like the spokes of a wheel, or the ribs of a palm-leaf fan.

At this point, C. French, Esq., a young lawyer of the village, and who was professor of "Jurisprudence of Insanity" in a small Medical college at Castleton, Vt., rose in his place and said, with the leave of the lecturer, he desired to make a statement to the audience, and that consent being promptly accorded, he said: "My friends, with due respect to our young friend, the lecturer, I desire to say that having had, as you know, some acquaintance with the subjects relating to the brain, and with the brain itself, I am prepared to assert that *there are no fibers in the brain*, no more, indeed, than there are in a bowl of custard. It can be cut with a spoon, as custard can be. The phrenological theory of brain fibers must be erroneous."

Having thus ventilated the fact that he was a legal professor in a medical college, and shown what he did not know, I replied with perfect coolness and good humor, though with a slight tint of sarcasm, if one had not too much Self-esteem to see it, or to think it possible to be deserved, as follows:

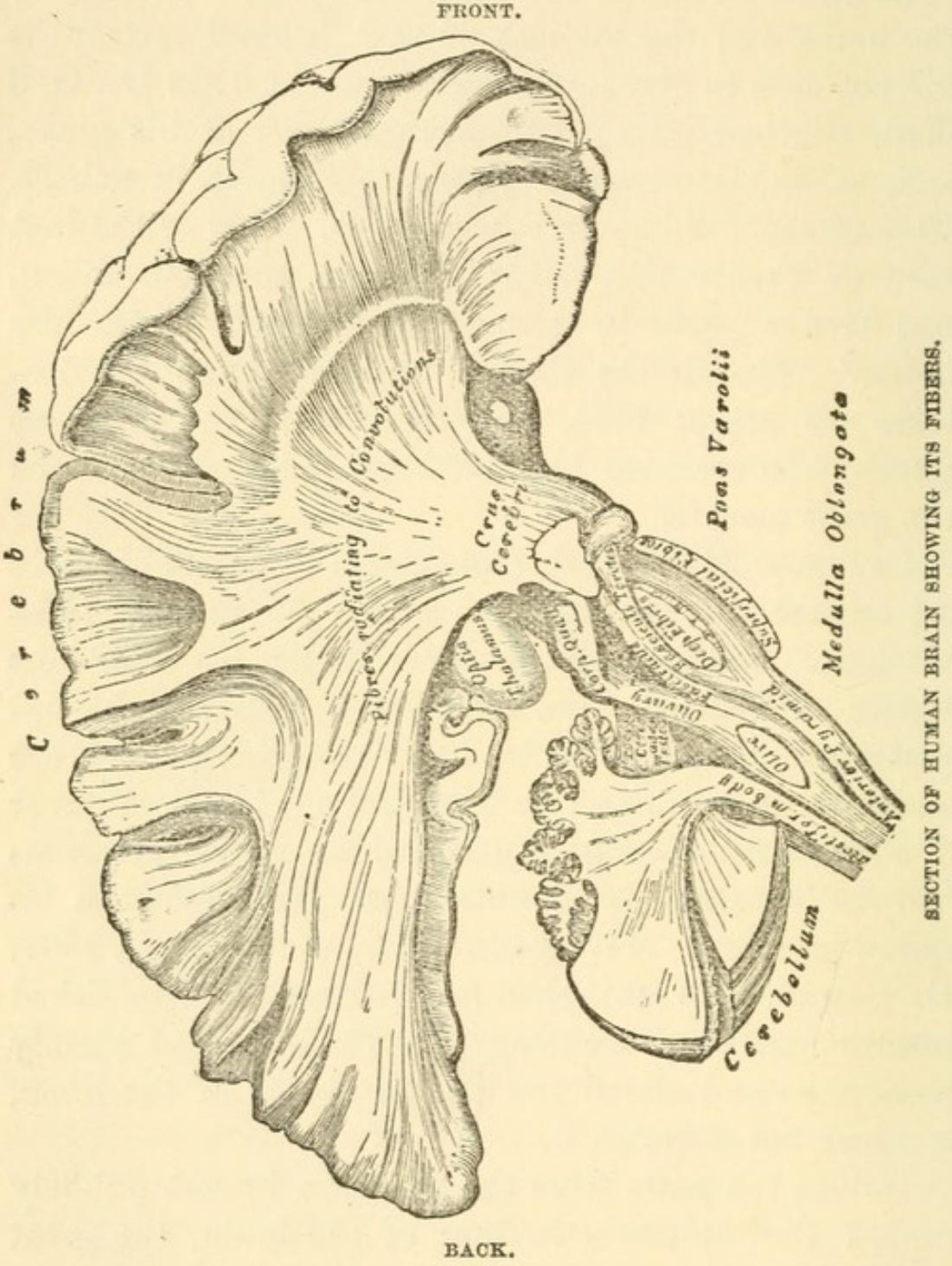
"My friends, I certainly am exceedingly obliged to the gentleman for calling my attention to a point which I had supposed was sufficiently understood and accepted, without being extendedly explained and defended. First then, let me say that the founder of Phrenology was Dr. Gall, a German physician—*and they educate their physicians in Germany*—and so high was his standing that he was called to be physician to the Emperor of Austria, in that city of scientific learning, Vienna, and among the learned men in Germany he stood with the first. He taught that the brain is fibrous, as I have stated. Dr. Spurzheim, the associate of Dr. Gall, was

also an educated German physician, and the two men in Paris taught the fibrous structure of the brain in their lectures, and in the largest work ever written on the brain, and the savants of that learned metropolis did not dare to dispute it; and when in 1828 Dr. Gall died, the learned men of France stood at his grave, and, as is their custom, to utter their grief in eulogy. Five of them did so on this occasion. One of the best men of France then said: 'A great man has fallen, and France bends in sorrow over his grave to do him honor.' That is the kind of man who taught the doctrine we repeat here, and those were the men, his pupils, who accepted his teachings, and mourned when the great man fell."

I suppose Mr. French represented the state of medical science on the subject, where he taught jurisprudence, and thought he was doing his neighbors justice to disabuse them, and himself justice in the opportunity of saying that he knew something which the audience among which he lived did not know. I never doubted that the occasion gratified his Approbativeness and Self-esteem, nor doubted that these faculties inspired his effort. Five years before that, viz.: in 1837, Dr. Sewall, of Washington, had delivered and published lectures against Phrenology, in which he had plainly recognized and stated the fibrous theory of the brain, and had not disputed it.

Within ten years from the time Mr. French publicly denied the fibrous structure of the brain, the great work of Dr. Gray on human anatomy was published in London, and from that time to the present it has been the standard text-book of anatomy in every English-

speaking medical college in the world. The work is entitled "Anatomy, Descriptive and Surgical, by



SECTION OF HUMAN BRAIN SHOWING ITS FIBERS.

Henry Gray, F.R.S., Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, and lecturer on Anatomy at St. George's Hospital Medical School. The drawings by H. V.

Carter, M.D., Demonstrator of Anatomy at St. George's Hospital, London."

This is a royal octavo book of 876 pages, with 462 engravings, and on page 583, Phila. Edition, 1870, there is an engraving of a section of the brain to show the manner of the fibers running from the *Medulla Oblongata* to the surface of the brain. In the engraving which is here copied, the cerebellum has fallen down somewhat. It should have been kept up next the cerebrum, where it belongs. Toward the base of the cerebrum the reader will see what we choose to call a royal arch, made of the words, "*Fibers radiating to the Convolutions.*" I have sometime wondered what Mr. French thought of this engraving the first time he saw it. We have no doubt the medical college to which he ministered in 1842, so soon at least as 1852, followed Gray and everybody else, in teaching the fibrous structure of the brain.

The world moves. There are more fibers in the brain than there are in a bowl of custard. Mr. French is now (1882) Chief-Justice of the State of Vermont. Forty years have given the world to know that Dr. Gall was right about brain fibers, and it has always been the phrenological theory that length of fiber, not bumps, is the basis of character-reading by brain development. Yet many people still persist in talking of bumps as if we look for and followed them.

At the foot of the highest part of the Green Mountain range the town of Ludlow, three miles west of Proctorsville, is situated. Here is a flourishing academy and many kinds of prosperous manufacturing. We gave twelve lectures at this place, and were largely pa-

tronized by students and families in a professional way Nine students came to us in a party for examination We remember one family, in particular, who made up a party of twenty-one for that purpose.

CHAPTER VIII.

RESEMBLANCE TO PARENTS.

IN the family referred to, there were four children, two sons and two daughters. The father was a thin, tough, wiry man, with brunette complexion, prominent features, retreating forehead, practical talent, a high crown of head, an independence of spirit, and great driving energy. He had a predominance of the Motive Temperament.

The mother had a blonde complexion, and a predominance of the Vital Temperament. Her forehead was square and massive, and she was a sound thinker, but not so quick to catch the individual facts. She was stout in build, full and plump in figure, with good general energy, but was calm and substantial in her spirit, but not sharp, restless, or impatient.

The eldest, a son, aged twenty-two, resembled the father in make-up, but lacked the father's size, power, vigor, and efficiency, both mentally and physically.

The second was a daughter, aged twenty, who followed the mother in constitution and mental development, but was far below her mother in force of body and sharpness of mind.

The third was a son, aged eighteen, and he was a

picture of his mother, with her sound sense and strong personal characteristics.

The fourth was a daughter aged sixteen, who was the counterpart of her father, wiry, elastic, plucky, quick as a flash; thought she could do anything, and was willing to try. Assumed all her rights and felt able to vindicate them.

In the mill of their father, the sons with the father managed matters, and we noticed that the eighteen-year-old brother who resembled his mother was easily the leader and master of the elder, twenty-two years old.

In the house where we spent a day making twenty-one examinations, we observed that the younger sister, with her sixteen years and her father's vim in her make-up, was the queen of affairs. The elder, four years her senior, would come frequently to the sister of sixteen for decision and direction as to matters, and the elder seemed to lean on the younger, as among equals the younger would be supposed to rely on the elder.

The sum of it is, the father and mother were equal in their power and talent, but different. The children who resembled the parent of the opposite sex were twice as smart and able as those who resembled the parent in the line of their own sex, and though there were four years difference in the ages of the sons and of the daughters, the younger who resembled the parent of adverse sex, ruled the sister or brother who resembled the other way, though there was in each case the disadvantage of four years in age, and opportunity for experience.

If a father and mother are equal, the daughters should

take on the father's qualities, and the sons should resemble the mother, then each represents both sides of human life, one sex by virtue of inheritance, and the other by personal sexuality. The boy gets the intuition, affection, sympathy, and nutritive power from the mother, and by virtue of his own sex he has the pluck, persistency, and pride of the man.

The girl, by inheriting from the masculine parent all that a girl can inherit from the father, will have by virtue of such inheritance the courage, energy, positiveness, and planning power of the masculine, and by virtue of her sex she is endowed with enough of tenderness, sympathy, and affection; and each thus carries all the virtues and forces of both the man and the woman.

Those who resemble direct have too much of one side and too little of the other, and they are not full-orbed, complete, and harmonious. The boy, for instance, will have too much bone and too little vitality; the girl will be soft, overladen with vitality and lack courage, force, and independence, and will be much inferior to the parent followed in resemblance and inferior to those children who resemble crosswise.

At Ludlow, also, we made a double test examination in the absence of each other, and notes were taken by a critical lawyer named Fullum, and they were most strikingly similar. Of course these tests are not always instituted by persons who question the truth of Phrenology, or doubt the ability of the persons who examine, but they are sometimes proposed by friends to silence the criticism of those who are skeptical. That was the case respecting the dark-room examination in

Thompsonville, Conn., in the fall of 1841. The man who conducted it, wagered that every man would know who was under my hands by the examination alone, and it was confessed that he had won his wager.

DUTTONSVILLE, VT.

In this place we gave a lengthy course of lectures. The village is in the town of Cavendish, and is one and a half miles east of Proctorsville, where we lectured a short time before, and like that has woolen mills, which are propelled by the waters of the "Black River." The stream takes its name from the blackness of the stones and bed of the stream, made so by the minerals over which the head-waters flow. In contrast, the "White River" in Vermont is noted for the opposite appearance of the bed. The rocks, stones, and sand are peculiarly clear and white, there being apparently no adhesive sediment or coloring matter in the water.

WOOL-SORTERS' SKILL.

In my lecture on the perceptive organs, in this place, I remarked that the faculty of Size, among other things, gives skill to the wool-sorter, the spinner, and the paper-maker, in readily discerning the fineness of the wool-staple, the size of the spinner's thread, or the thickness of paper. Happening to be in the woolen mill one day during the dinner hour, the superintendent, being curious to know how Size could aid the wool-sorter, we went into the wool-sorting room to look over the sixteen qualities of wool into which their stock was then being assorted. I called his attention to the

coarser or finer feeling of different sorts even when nearly alike, and told him I was confident if we took five handfuls from as many of the wool-bins, the first man who came to his work would instantly replace them. Soon one came in and he was asked if he could replace the handfuls, and he gave a kindly, after-dinner smile, and pulling the first bunch through his hands, cast it into the ninth quality bin, another into the third, another into the eleventh, and so on to the last, and in every case it was right. They were taken out, and two other men, as they came in, did the same. By a similar exercise of the same faculty the spinner determines with accuracy the size of the thread he spins, and the paper-maker the thickness of the paper he is making. These results are too marvelous for belief by those who do not know the facts.

This village has, since we lectured there, become noted as the place where the wonderful "Crowbar Case" occurred, which we shall describe when we recur to this place again on a return visit two years later. Mr. Adams' hotel, and the very room we occupied, were occupied by the patient who had a bar of iron three feet long and weighing thirteen and one-quarter pounds sent through his brain, and, flying through the air, falling several hundred feet away. And yet the man recovered and lived about eleven years, and finally died of some disease affecting his nutritive system.

VERMONT STATE PRISON.

While lecturing at this place we visited the Vermont State Prison at Windsor. There were seventy-five prisoners, including *one woman*. We had a chance to

pass among the prisoners so that we could see their developments, and we noticed that their back-heads were short and vertical, indicating a marked deficiency of the social organs, giving indication that they were not very much restrained from the commission of crime through regard for their friends and the respect of society. Their intellectual development was, as a rule, not good, and the moral region in most cases was quite low. The keeper informed us that most of the convicts are unable to read and write, and that they have a school on Sundays in which they are instructed.

Those whom we find in prison are not all of the worst sort. Many persons, by the commission of one overt act through the influence of spirituous liquors, or of bad company, or the desire for gain suddenly and strongly excited, get into prison, whose general character is far better than that of many who run at large, and are called "respectable." Some men swindle communities on a large scale, and, by superior ability, keep within the limits of the civil law, or have intellect and Secretiveness enough to avoid detection; while the ignorant and the weak, for some petty offence, are thrust into prison because they have not the respectability to guard them from suspicion, or the skill and shrewdness to avoid detection.

"Works Meet for Repentance."

From my diary for Duttonsville, Oct. 20, I copy: "Mr. Buell left for Felchville, seven miles from here, where he is to lecture this evening. Last night my lecture was upon Self-esteem and Approbativeness, and in the course of my remarks I said that fashion and

pride ruled the world; that more than one-half the labor and toil of mankind was expended in dress, fashion, and useless ornaments; that hundreds whose means are limited deprive themselves of comfortable food to gratify the love of dress and show; thousands adorn the body and starve the mind; the love of display absorbs time and money to the exclusion of books and study."

"To-day a young lady, Miss L. W., came to our rooms, and said she wanted to buy 'Combe on the Constitution of Man,' and 'Fowler's Phrenology,' and that her mother was not willing to give her the money for that purpose, but, said she, 'I want the books and am desirous to part with my gold ear-drops for the purpose.' I gave her the books and took the baubles, and paid her the balance of their value in cash. She said the lecture was too true, and she felt the force of it, as King David did, when the prophet Nathan said, 'Thou art the man.'"

I am sorry to say I find no record of the disposition I made of the jewelry, or whether I found some one who had money enough to be able to afford both books and jewelry. I trust the heroic girl derived from those excellent books a thousand times more profit and solid pleasure than she ever could have done from the jewels. Perhaps they made her so superior to her class that her wider and better culture made her sought after by one who, "ever after," could supply the means for all the books she could desire, and prize her chiefly on account of mental culture, and also give her the innocent adornment of better jewelry.

This State is wonderfully picturesque, abounding in

rugged hills and mountains seated in the lap of rich and cultivated valleys, while here and there a rocky sentinel lifts its head, bald, bleak, and stern, like the far-famed

ASCUTNEY MOUNTAIN.

This mountain is situated in the township of Windsor, Vt., south of the village, and lifts itself from the valley of the Connecticut River 3,330 feet. It is a single knob, shaped like a mammoth strawberry, and when one is on the apex he can see rich farms at the base on every side of it. It has been covered with spruce and pine timber, but frequent fires have left more than half its surface bald, barren, granite rock. Monadnock in New Hampshire to the south-east, and the venerable White Mountains in New Hampshire, seventy-five miles to the north-east, loomed up in silent and distant dignity, while at the west the long line of the Green Mountains helps to frame in one of the prettiest pictures imaginable. Numerous villages and thousands of farms lay under our admiring gaze, fenced off like a chess-board, and dotted with cottages and cattle, with forests bearing all the colors from the richest emerald to those of autumnal glory peculiar to a New England October.

CHAPTER IX.

PHRENO-MAGNETISM.

IN my diary, under date of South Reading, Vt., Nov. 9, 1842, I find a description of an experiment in Phreno-Magnetism, which was our first experience in the matter. That subject had been presented in the *Phrenological Journal* in July of that year, and though we felt conservative about avowing belief in it, we were anxious to see and criticise any effort in that line. We here offer it just as it was seen and recorded, and I had no doubt at the time that it was a veritable development of new mental phenomena, and that both the subject and operator were as true as steel. And forty years' time, experience, and reflection but serve to confirm that opinion. I shall give it in the very language then used, with any errors of composition which subsequent practice in writing might enable me to correct. But before proceeding it is proper to remark that the operator was a shoemaker, who knew at that time the location of but two or three of the Phrenological organs, viz.: Benevolence, Philoprogenitiveness, and Combativeness, and in respect to these he was not very exact. The young lady, the subject, was also uninformed as to the location of the organs, as in that day many more people were than at the present day. But to the extract from the diary:

"At 4 o'clock P.M. we (Buell and Sizer) went to the house of Mr. Saxton A. Craigue to see him put Miss Angeline Sergeant into the magnetic sleep. She is a lady about eighteen years old; is quite intelligent; she at-

tends the Academy (in this place). In about an hour she was in a sound magnetic sleep, and in the somnambulic state, *i.e.*: [Her eyes were tightly closed all the time during the experiment.] She would converse freely on any subject and with the most perfect accuracy and decorum.

"Mr. Craigue excited several of the Phrenological organs, to which we pointed on her head, without speaking their name, though we were satisfied that neither of them could locate the organs in question.

[This excitation consisted in simply laying the end of the finger on the head].

"He first excited Mirthfulness, and she said:

"'Who are all these people standing around? They all look like fools; they are fools.'

"He next excited Self-esteem, at my silent suggestion, and he then asked her how she felt, and she threw back her head and said:

"'I feel as good as anybody, yes, as good, and a little better than anybody in this State.'

"Ideality was next excited, and she was asked what she saw, and she replied:

"'Why, I see trees and birds with *such* beautiful feathers, and so *many* flowers. Oh! I could live here always. Oh! I wish I could.'

"Eventuality was next excited, and she began to relate facts and said 'she knew everybody and everything that she ever knew.'

"Number (Calculation) came next, and she answered several numerical questions, and then began to tell about a great *many* persons, things, etc., which she saw.

"Sublimity, an organ on which some doubt has existed, was excited, and when asked what she saw, she replied:

"'Oh! I can not tell what I see, it is so grand, vast; so great I can not describe it.'

"We did not think to excite her Comparison, but we were satisfied of the function of Sublimity.

"Alimentiveness was excited, and being asked what she wanted, she replied:

"'Something to eat, I am hungry.'

"'Do you want something to eat?'

"'Yes. Why do you keep asking me if I wish to eat and bring me nothing, when I am *so* hungry? I hate to see people urge one to eat and offer nothing. Why don't you bring it along? Give me something, anything—something.'

"A few reverse passes awoke her, and her first inquiry was, 'Did you succeed in getting me to sleep?' She seemed not to know anything which had transpired during the sleep. This is the first experiment I have seen of Animal Magnetism, and I am sure there is something in it, though it is as strange to us as were the laws of electricity when Franklin made his experiments."

Mr. Craigue was a hard-working man at his trade, and had read but little on magnetism or on any other subjects. He had seen newspaper articles on the new topic, and thus learned the process of manipulation. A young man about eighteen years of age, illiterate and narrow in his culture and information, by the name of Leslie, had been working for him, and it occurred to Mr. Craigue that Leslie, with his super-sensitive, deli-

cate, and susceptible constitution, must be, according to descriptions of those most easily operated upon, an excellent subject to be magnetized; accordingly, one night, having talked about the subject during the day, they concluded secretly to try it. So when quitting-time came at nine o'clock, they curtained their windows, turned the light low, and used the prescribed means to induce the magnetic sleep. To the surprise and alarm of Mr. Craigue, his friend Leslie went into the state in a few minutes. He sat awhile considering how to get his subject out of the state when the time came to do it, then resolved to try the excitation of the phrenological organs, and could remember the location of only two or three. These he excited with satisfactory results.

When we reached South Reading, Mr. Craigue's place of residence, he thought we might aid him in his experiments, as we knew the location of the organs. He opened the subject to us in a gingerly manner, for the new subject he thought must be treated in a Nicodemus sort of way, secretly and at night. So he whispered the matter to us, and we excused ourselves from our room and went to his parlor to see him try the new science in the case of Miss Sergeant. This experiment having succeeded, and as we did not snub him in his experiments, he proposed to go after Mr. Leslie and let us see his more ready and complete subjugation to the magnetic influence. I copy from the diary:

"Monday, Nov. 14, 1842. Mr. Craigue and Mr. Leslie came to our room, and it was proposed to magnetize Mr. Leslie. Mr. C. put him into that state in seven minutes, and he was ready for talking; his pulse was changed (increased) nearly thirty beats a minute.

"Mr. Craigue excited Ideality by touching it with his finger, and he (the subject) being asked, What do you see? he at once replied:

"'See! Why, I see a verdant meadow, with a beautiful stream running through it; it winds *so* pretty; see the turn around that point, and then the flowers *so* nice, so large; why, they are as large as teakettles; let us go and pick some and carry them home; come, let us go.'

"'What color are the flowers?'

"'I can't tell; they seem to be; I don't know what color they are.'

"The organ of Color being then excited, he said in a moment:

"'Oh! they are red and green and yellow and violet and all colors. Oh, they are beautiful, splendid; see there, see that lily, see it bend ever so gracefully; it almost touches "*the drink.*"'

"We then caused Sublimity to be excited, and he said:

"'See there! see that rugged mountain; see the overarching cliffs, see the crags. Let us go on the mountain. Come, I see a good place to get up. There; that is a splendid view. Don't you see that black cloud rising; that looks grand; there, the lightning begins to *spin*.'

"Cautiousness was then excited, and he shrank back and said:

"'Let us go under that shed.'

"I asked why should we go under the shed?

"'Oh! we shan't be in so much danger.'

"'I thought you wanted to see the storm.'

"'I do; but we can see it as well under the shed, and then there will be less danger there. Are you not afraid?'

"The influence being removed from these organs, the manifestations ceased."

"Self-esteem was excited, and he raised his head in an upward and backward direction, manifesting the most sovereign pride of character, and said:

"'Do you see those troops coming over the hill? That is *my* regiment. Don't you know that I am an officer? *I* am Col. Leslie; *I* take the command.'

"Approbativeness was then excited and he said: 'Don't those troops look splendid? And then see the ladies waving their handkerchiefs and crying, hurra for Col. Leslie.'

"And then he shouted, '*Hurra for Col. Leslie!* Hurra, Hurra for Col. Leslie.'

"The influence was then removed from the organs, and his head sank forward in a submissive attitude and he ceased to speak.

"When I asked him if he was fond of office, he answered with a contemptuous sneer:

"'*Office*, it is all daub, it is good for nothing.'

"'But,' said I, 'don't you like to have the ladies admire you?'

"'Yes, I like to have the good opinion of the ladies, but I want to be admired for *mind*.'

"His Veneration and Conscientiousness were then excited, and with a devotional, subdued tone of voice replied to my questions, as follows:

"'How do you get along in Cavendish?'

"'Oh! we don't get along very well; *times* are hard,

we have low wages, and the people don't do right; they don't think enough about religious matters; they are too underhanded and dishonest; don't *you* think they are?'

"The influence was then removed and Hope excited, and I asked, how do you get along in Cavendish? His countenance brightened, he raised his head with a happy smile, and with a cheerful and loud voice exclaimed:

"'Oh! *first* rate, *first* rate, Boss Pierce is going to get a lot of kids of Farwell and a new lot of lasts, and he says he will pay higher wages after the first of April; and the new tariff is going to make the times better, and I am to be boss of the kid work. I tell you what, that will *go it* in good shape.'

"We then excited Philoprogenitiveness, and he wanted to go home to see that *little* girl.

"'I want to carry her some sugar plums and raisins. Oh! I want to see her and then I shall have a good hug.'

"And he suited the action to the word.

"The new organ called 'Suavitiveness' or Agreeableness, was excited and he began to bow and speak very politely and offer to introduce to our acquaintance some ladies and gentlemen whom he said were coming in.

"Alimentiveness, or the desire for food, was excited and he complained of hunger in a moment, and seemed to be ravenous for something to eat.

"'Can't I have something to eat? Give me anything.'

"He became impatient, and a piece of pie was put

in his hand and he began to devour it like a hungry maniac. At this instant the influence was removed, and he gagged, and, with a face as wry as if his mouth had been crammed with filth, he spit the whole upon the floor. A few upward passes, by Mr. Craigue, awakened him to his natural state, and he stared about as one awakened hastily from his natural sleep and he was (evidently) perfectly unconscious of what had passed." These experiments lasted about one hour.

We then and there decided to give some public experiments in a few towns where we had recently lectured, with a view to show to our former audiences the new proof we had found of the truth of Phrenology, in the location of the organs, and in the separateness of the mental faculties.

A MISTAKE CORRECTED.

On the 15th, I went to Woodstock, the shire town, twelve miles distant, to procure handbills for our Phreno-Magnetic exhibitions and did not return until after the lecture, by Mr. Buell, was over.

At the lecture they had Mr. Buell blindfolded, and brought forward a fool for examination whose brain was diseased by fits when young, brought about by bad habits. Mr. Buell did not study carefully the physiology and present condition of the health, but described the subject by the size and form of his head, and thus gave the character as such a head *should* manifest it. A seeming mistake thus made, by carelessness of course, mortified him, and he did not tell me of it during the next day.

In the evening I gave the lecture, Mr. Buell being

in the audience. And the committee quietly asked and got my consent to be blindfolded and make an examination, and I had the bandage on before the audience, or Mr. Buell, had an inkling of what was in progress.

They brought up the same diseased or demoralized person; the audience was hushed, especially poor Mr. Buell. I measured the head and found it of good size and proper form for a good character, and being excited by the stillness that could be felt, I entered upon a careful criticism of the state of the body. I found the chest small and flat, the muscles flabby, the skin clammy and cold, and I bent over him and took a good olfactory estimate of the subject and caught an odor, a combination of the sick-room and the dissecting-room; and I believed I had solved the case. I had seen Dr. F. in the audience, and resolved to make a physiological point, and remarked:

"The head is large enough and its form is good enough for talent and character, if the constitution has not been broken down by fits or bad habits. I think he is a weakly and unhealthy man, and if so, not a proper subject for a blindfold examination. Dr. F., do you think this a healthy or a broken-down subject?"

"I think him both unhealthy and broken-down, and not a fair subject for such a test."

I instantly stripped off the bandage, and the first object which struck my eye was Buell, with a face too red for health and altogether too full of glee for illness. He was *revenged!*

I then said, "I regard it as a very unfair thing, bordering on insult, to bring forward a man spoiled by

disease, whose brain is stultified and whose nutritive system has lost its power, and ask a Phrenologist to give an opinion."

Dr. F. rose, and stated that he had nothing to do with the affair, and would have advised against it if he had been consulted, but he thought it was fortunate that he now had been examined, as Mr. Buell, the night before in my absence, had examined the man blindfold and had erred, solely because he had neglected to study the body.

This was the first news I had heard of the matter, and since it had resulted to our advantage I forgave the trick, " even unto this day."

On the 16th we went to Reading Centre, two and a half miles distant, and opened a course of lectures on Phrenology.

On the 17th, at the Brick Church, at two o'clock in the afternoon, we opened our

PHRENO-MAGNETIC EXPERIMENTS.

At the risk of seeming tedious, I prefer to treat this important subject exactly as it appeared to us then, and to give it exactly, as written in my diary:

" All seemed to be highly excited, some with skepticism, others with doubt, hope or fear. I remarked for three-quarters of an hour upon Phrenology and Magnetism, explained the nature of the experiments which we proposed to make, which were in substance as follows:

" First. It is supposed that a certain nervous fluid exists in the human constitution (not unlike the magnetic power of the physical world), which is susceptible of

transmission from one person to another; but what this fluid or influence is we do not know; we see its effects and believe in its existence, even though it is beyond the power of the human reason to explain it fully.

"So we discover that the needle points in a direction which we call north, hence we infer a power which attracts. This we all believe; although no one may do more than *suppose* the nature of the substance or power which produces this uniform result.

"Second. We propose to put a man into a profound magnetic sleep, by making downward passes upon the subject with the hands. This sleep is produced, as we suppose, by the passage of the nervous fluid from the ends of the fingers of the magnetizer, into the person of the magnetized, which produces a state of total unconsciousness to all which is really passing around; even the voice of persons is not heard except that of the magnetizer, or any one else who may be put in communication with the subject by taking hold of his hand, and having a few passes made from arm to arm to connect the current of the magnetic fluid.

"The pulse will be raised in the person magnetized from 60 to 120 pulsations a minute without any apparent change in the temperature of the body, and this will be done in eight minutes, the time required to put the subject into the magnetic state.

"Third. When the subject is placed in this condition, to the satisfaction of the medical, and other gentlemen, whom you may elect to criticise the experiments, we propose to excite any organ of the brain which they may point out on the Phrenological bust

and we promise the audience that he (the subject) will act out the faculty—the organ of which is touched by the finger of the magnetizer—in language and attitude with a vividness and accuracy not only truly astonishing, but more perfectly than any person can do it in a natural state.

"But it may be said that the subject is conscious of what is passing, and can do what he chooses; and, moreover, that he understands Phrenology, and when we touch an organ he knows what to say and do. Now we will obviate every difficulty of this character and remove the slightest objection to every experiment as follows:

"First. The committee shall direct the order of the experiments by pointing to any organ on the bust which they wish to have excited.

"Second. I will, or any of the committee may, write the name of the organ to be excited on the blackboard, so that the audience can see what organ is to be excited, and so that the magnetized subject, whose eyes are blindfolded, can not know what organ is to be excited, on the supposition that he feigns sleep and can hear.

"Third. The committee may place twenty fingers upon the subject's head, indeed they may *cover* his head with fingers, and keep them dancing on the cranium, and the magnetizer shall place one finger on the head, and the organ directed to be touched will cause the subject to talk its language to perfection.

"Once more. The subject will express himself on the various faculties in more perfect style of description, and the whole action and manner will far surpass any-

thing which he can do in the natural state. He will also make remarks and assume attitudes which are foreign to his general character, and which you could not hire him to do. The truth is, he does not know *what* he does in that state, and can not control himself, but is given up to the impulse of the faculties without self-control.

"If all these guards against the possibility of deception fail to convince any of the reality of Phreno-Magnetism, allow me to say that your belief in the sagacity of the subject to elude your vigilance and deceive you still, requires a greater stretch of credulity than it would to believe the experiments to be true and real. It would be similar to the frequent remarks of the incredulous in respect to our Phrenological examinations. If we succeed in describing the character of a stranger closely, it is often said that we are shrewd judges of human nature, and that thus we are enabled to look through a man as through a lantern; or that we happen to guess right. This is attributing to us more than human sagacity, and requiring, on the objector's part, more Marvelousness than to believe the science of Phrenology.

"I beg of you, then, to lay aside your prejudices, and allow your senses and judgment to decide this question, regardless of the scoffs of self-wise skepticism, and be willing to follow truth, regardless where she leads, while you shall feel the solid rock beneath your feet.

"These are our proposals, and we will now endeavor to carry them out.

"The audience then chose the following gentlemen as a committee to direct the experiments and report:

"Dr. Oliver Chamberlin, of Cavendish; Dr. L. Foster, H. Goddard, Esq., S. Keyes, Esq., of Reading; Samuel Adams, Esq., of Cavendish; who took their places upon the platform, when Mr. Craigue and Mr. Leslie were sent for, who soon made their appearance, and were seated face to face before the audience. They placed their thumbs firmly together till the pulsation was equalized between them, when Mr. Craigue made the passes from the head downward, touching the subject with the ends of his fingers, and in seven minutes the sleep was perfect, and the subject would talk when spoken to by Mr. Craigue.

"After the doctors had decided that he was in an unnatural state, we proceeded to make the experiments.

"SUBLIMITY was directed by the committee to be touched, and with the precaution of placing other fingers on his head at the same time; but Mr. Craigue ignorantly touched between Caution and Sublimity, and both were excited, when he spoke of mountains and cliffs, yet manifested great fear.

"The influence was removed by waving the hand back and forth near the head, without touching it, and he ceased to speak of the grand and fearful. This process of removing the influence seemed to be very convincing to the committee as well as to the audience, for no deception could be charged to that operation, because the subject had his eyes closely bandaged, and was not touched for that purpose by the magnetizer.

"MIRTHFULNESS was excited, and he spoke of a place of worship where an idol was set up, and he said with a loud and continuous laugh:

"'See that fool, he is going to kneel and worship an

idol, and there is a dog going under the idol; how like fools they all look and act.'

"IDEALITY was excited, and he burst out in describing a beautiful vale, with a winding stream and trees loaded with large flowers, and called for some to smell of and carry home. 'Let me climb and gather some.'

"A handkerchief was handed him in a bunch, and he regaled his olfactories by smelling it with the highest delight. When questioned by one of the doctors who was in communication with him as to their colors, he hesitated, and could not tell. A motion was made for the magnetizer to touch the organ of COLOR, and he hastily uttered, 'Oh! they are yellow and violet and blue and red.' No lover of flowers could be so much excited in a green-house as he was with the creations of his fancy under the magnetic stimulus of his faculties.

"SELF-ESTEEM was excited, and Dr. Chamberlin being in communication, asked him how he felt. He answered:

"'Feel! I feel well enough, why? I always feel well.'

"'What are you doing now?'

"'What do I do? I do what I please, as I always did.'

"'But don't you work?'

"'Yes, I work when I please, and walk about when I please.'

"'You can't get a living without work, can you?'

"'I have no concern about that; why should I care when I can get work when I please and where I please, and be "boss" of any job I ask into the bargain.'

"'What do you do at home?'

"'I am "boss" of the kid work, didn't you know that, Doctor?'

[He resided in the same town, and knew the doctor, and the doctor knew Leslie to be one of the most modest, delicate, and retiring of young men, whose present lordly style was as foreign to him as possible].

"'Do you please all your hands and all your customers?'

"'Yes, I please them all; but if I don't they dare not say anything about it; they keep it to themselves if they don't like it.'

"'But don't you do another kind of work, a coarse article, I believe you call them "*Brogans*," don't you work at them instead of the kid?'

"'No! Do you suppose *I* would work on brogans? Not *I*.'

"'Why do you think so well of yourself? You are no better than other people.'

"'I *aint* better than others! I am as *good* as anybody else, and I *know* it, and other people know it too.'

"APPROBATIVENESS was next excited, and the subject, with a complaisant smile, and with a simpering, softened tone of voice, began to talk of fine horses and carriages, and riding out with a handsome lady.

"'You would like to have the lady rich, would you not!'

"'I don't care whether she is rich or not, but I want her pretty, polite, and accomplished. I want something nice, very nice, Doctor.'

"ACQUISITIVENESS was then excited in connection with Approbativeness.

"'You don't want a rich wife, you say?'

"'I *do* want a rich wife, and I'll have a rich one too I'll have one that is handsome and rich. You know, Doctor, money is a good thing with a wife, and then you can dash about and have things in style. I'll have a wife, a fine one, and a rich one, too. Old Consul Jarvis' daughter will answer with $20,000, and I can get her. Don't you think I can, Doctor? I believe I can.'

"The influence was removed from these organs, and BENEVOLENCE was excited, when he said, being in communication with Dr. Foster:

"'See that poor, lame man; I believe he is hungry. Can't we get something for him to eat? I have got some money (taking out his wallet); here, Doctor, take this and buy him something to eat; buy it quick, for he is hungry.'

"BENEVOLENCE was suppressed, and ACQUISITIVENESS was excited, when he changed his countenance from a benignant and pitying look, to a sordid, rigid appearance, and when asked about the poor, lame man, said:

"'What have I to do with strangers?'

"'I thought you gave me your *money* to buy him some food.'

"'I didn't. You stole it (feeling in his pockets with anxiety). Where is it? Give me my money; you stole it.'

"When put into his hands he grabbed it, and, thrusting it in, buttoned his pocket with the stingy gripe of the miser.

"The Doctor then tried to trade watches with him, but he said, 'I do not want your old poor watch, and moreover, the watch I have in my pocket is not mine,

and if I trade it away I may have to *pay* more than I get, and that won't do.'

"'Well,' said the Doctor, 'then buy mine right out.'

"'I'll not do that, I'll not pay *money* for a watch when I can get enough watches for something besides money. I won't buy a watch or anything else, unless I can *make* something by it.'

"The influence was removed, and he could not be induced to talk any more of money matters.

"PHILOPROGENITIVENESS (Parental Love) was next excited, and he started instantly and said, 'Oh! bring that little child here, let me hug and kiss it.'

"I gave him the Bust, and he pressed it to his bosom with *more* than a mother's fondness. Kissed and pressed it to his lips and kept saying Oh! Oh! Oh! like a frantic mother after a long absence from her darling child. He would weave his body from side to side, and then set it on his knee and trotted it so as to make the stage shake, then pressed it to his face and tried to hum a tune, but failing (not being a singer), he called on us to 'sing, do sing to the sweet babe.' His organ of TUNE was then excited and he managed to sing '*Greenville*,' still hugging the Bust with the greatest rapture.

"The silent motion was made over the organ of Philoprogenitiveness to remove the excitement, and he settled back in his chair, and with a disgusted look, unclasped his embrace of the Bust, and reached it to the by-standers as if he despised it.

"ALIMENTIVENESS was excited and he called loudly for something to eat. Becoming impatient of delay, an apple was given him and he began to devour it with more than swinish greediness. The influence be-

ing removed, he made an awful face, gagged as if sick, threw the whole from his mouth as if it were a nauseous substance, and cast the residue of the apple fiercely on the floor.

"Here the excitement ceased, and the audience seemed delighted. I will here observe that the experiments were conducted strictly according to the form prescribed at the opening, and every one seemed to be confounded with astonishment.

"His return to the normal state and to the recollection that he was the conspicuous figure before a large audience, made him look blank, for he is a modest man.

"Dr. Chamberlain and Mr. Stone with their wives took tea with us at the hotel, and invited us to give an entertainment at Cavendish, which we promised to do on Monday next, Nov. 21st."

CHAPTER X.

PHRENO-MAGNETISM IN CAVENDISH.

"OUR friends in Cavendish appeared to be glad to see us again, and used every effort to render our stay agreeable, and to promote the objects of our visit.

"We had a stage erected in front of the pulpit in the church, and at an early hour three hundred of the most intelligent of the people assembled to listen to our explanations of Phreno-Magnetism and witness our experiments. All were on tiptoe with interest and excite-

ment. I spoke twenty minutes, and was followed by Mr. D. S. Wheeler, of Dartmouth College, who has seen much of Magnetism. His remarks were similar to those which I made at Reading on the 17th, respecting Human Magnetism.

"The audience selected Rev. Mr. Skinner, Gen. Washburn and Dr. Oliver Chamberlain, as a committee to examine the experiments.

"Mr. Craigue succeeded in putting Mr. Leslie to sleep in five minutes, and the committee was requested to examine the subject to determine whether he was in the natural state. Rev. Mr. Skinner suddenly slapped his hands together within three inches of his ear, and although every one on the stage started at the unexpected noise, Mr. Leslie never moved a muscle. He then thrust a *pin* into his hand and leg several times, and not a muscle moved more than if he had been dead. Gen. Washburn then pricked the hand of Mr. Craigue, the Magnetizer, when he was five feet distant, and Leslie, the Magnetized subject, started and said, 'What are you pricking my hand for?' The General then pricked Mr. Craigue's leg, and Leslie started, saying that somebody had pricked his leg. A portion of mace was silently handed to Mr. Craigue, with a motion to put it in his mouth, when Leslie began to spit, and complain that his mouth smarted. Mr. Craigue was then handed a glass of water, and as he tasted it, Leslie said he tasted water. Mr. Skinner slipped a piece of tobacco into Craigue's mouth (who does not use tobacco and Leslie does), and Leslie complained that they had put some nasty stuff into his mouth, and was nauseated.

"The pulse and the respiration of the subject had changed from the natural state. The committee avowed their former skepticism, yet acknowledged that the trial of his being in an unnatural state was satisfactory, and declared to the audience that they believed him to be influenced by some means which had induced an unaccountable change in the system as well as in the manifestations."

"The exciting of the Phrenological organs was then commenced amid the most intense interest and the profoundest silence. Rev. Mr. Skinner silently indicated VENERATION, which being excited, the head of the subject was thrown forward, and he appeared, by the expression of his countenance, to be in great anguish, and said:

"'I must have some one to pray for me; do ask some one to intercede for me.'

"SELF-ESTEEM was next excited, when Mr. Leslie was in communication with Gen. Washburn, and the question was asked if he could make good boots. 'First rate,' was his reply. The natural language or manifestations of very large Self-esteem were acted out in a manner which could not be imitated by a person in a natural state of mind.

"MIRTHFULNESS was next excited, and he commenced laughing, and said: 'See! See! there is a great fellow and a little one wrestling together. How silly they look. See the great Lumikin fellow try to throw the little one down.' This scene caused much laughter.

"CONSCIENTIOUSNESS was excited through mistake, and he fancied himself arraigned before the throne of the Almighty God, and about to receive his final sen-

tence, and expressed great fear in respect to his destiny The manifestations of this faculty were as solemn and startling as those of the last one excited were mirthful.

"APPROBATIVENESS was next successfully excited. Gen. Washburn was in communication with him. Leslie imagined himself on horseback in company with Gen. Washburn, and a throng of people gazing at them and admiring their officer-like appearance, and shouting hurra! hurra!

"'See the ladies,' said he, 'waving their handkerchiefs as we pass along.' He now made motions with his body as if he were riding on horseback. The General said to him, 'The ladies say we do not make a good appearance.'

"'They do? Then they are not judges of good riding.'

"The General told him it was a good time to select a wife, and asked him if he did not see some lady that pleased him.

"'Why, they all please, but there is one, away off yonder, who pleases me exactly.'

"SUBLIMITY was excited, and he described a lofty mountain; thought himself on its highest peak sitting on a flat rock with General Washburn, and viewing a thunder-storm raging below them.

"BENEVOLENCE was then excited, and he was ready to give all the money he had in his possession to a poor family living in a very poor house which he seemed to see. The Rev. Mr. Skinner being in communication with him, he handed Mr. Skinner his wallet containing money, and urged him to give that poor family something. But 'they want something to eat,' said Mr.

Skinner. 'Here is money,' said Leslie, with great emphasis, handing it out, 'and it will buy something for them to eat. And they may have my watch, too. I believe they must be cold and hungry.'

"ACQUISITIVENESS was brought into action, and he instantly grasped after his money with an avaricious hand. The question was asked if he would give anything to that poor family, and he immediately answered, 'Not a cent. Let those give who are able, I have nothing to spare.'

"BENEVOLENCE was again excited, and he said, 'I do not want to see that poor family suffer. Come, let us get up a subscription for them. I will give a dollar.'

"ACQUISITIVENESS was again excited, and he was asked to give something to the poor family, and he again answered very abruptly, 'Not a single cent. If I have any slops they may have them, *but I won't give any money.*'

"BENEVOLENCE was again excited and he was again anxious to give something to the poor family before alluded to, and said, 'What is the use of keeping them starving forever? Come, let us give them something.'

"These sudden changes from cold-hearted selfishness to the most active benevolence by exciting the organs of Acquisitiveness and Benevolence in quick succession, was most convincing to all who observed the phenomena produced.

"ALIMENTIVENESS and PHILOPROGENITIVENESS were excited, and the manifestations of those organs were acted out in a strong manner, and in the same way as recorded in the description of the experiments at Reading, on Thursday last, Nov. 17th.

"After the experiments closed, the members of the Committee were requested to give their opinion in regard to them, when Rev. Mr. Skinner arose and said that 'he had watched the conductors as closely as he could, and had not been able to discover the least deception. He had pricked Mr. Leslie several times with a pin, and he did not stir a muscle. He had pricked Mr. Craigue when he was certain Mr. Leslie could not have seen him, and he (Mr. Leslie) started as if the pin had been thrust into him, in his natural state. He had given Mr. Craigue a piece of tobacco to put into his mouth, and Leslie began to spit, as if he had some nauseous substance in *his* mouth. These facts, with other experiments which he had witnessed, had materially changed his views respecting Animal Magnetism. The experiments which we have seen this evening are very astounding, and can not be accounted for by the human intellect. One thing I would say, that if Animal Magnetism should prove true it would give a death-blow to infidelity, and furnish an argument in favor of Christianity which skepticism itself could not gainsay or resist. In conclusion, I would say to those who are engaged in enlightening the community on this subject, you are engaged in a good cause; I bid you God-speed.'

"General Washburn made some remarks coinciding with those of Mr. Skinner, after which Mr. Craigue awakened Mr. Leslie from his magnetic slumbers by making a few upward passes in the presence of the assembly."

After completing our engagement at Cavendish we severed our connection with Mr. Craigue and Mr. Les-

lie, having joined them where they were well known and where we had acquired a good record and respect, our object being to demonstrate the truth of Phrenology. They went back to their business and we continued to give lectures on Phrenology with a new sense of its absolute truth. We visited Woodstock, Vt., the county seat of Windsor County, for the purpose of publishing our "Guide to Phrenology," and while waiting for the work to be done, we gave lectures in that and neighboring towns. Having much time on my hands while waiting for the progress of our book-making, I learned the location of the letters in the printer's case, and obtained permission to set type on our book, and during the few weeks required in that office to get out the book, I acquired a fair knowledge of the power of type and the way to put them into pages. Mr. Buell laughed at me for dabbling in other people's business, but seven years later, being called to the office of Fowler & Wells, and having at once to aid in making up the *Phrenological Journal*, the little I had learned of type-setting made me a better proof-reader than it would have been possible without it. And many a time, within the last thirty years, have printers, who were correcting proofs which I had marked, asked me if I were not once a printer. I regarded the question as a compliment to my short but very useful apprenticeship. On the other hand, I urged Mr. Buell to do the same thing, and learn, when he could, to set type; but he jokingly replied that a "Jack-at-all-trades was good at nothing," but in nine years he became the half owner of a newspaper, and it was necessary for him to go to work, in good solid time, and learn to set

type, and then he had to take instructions from his own apprentices. Moral: Always fill up spare time in learning anything which is likely to be useful, for it may become one's dependence for bread, or a means of honorable success.

CHAPTER XI.

A NEW DEPARTURE.

Having finished our book we closed our partnership on the 9th of March, 1843, and I left Mr. Buell at Woodstock, Vt., and took stage for Suffield, Hartford County, Conn., that being at that time the only mode of public conveyance in the Valley of the Connecticut from the northern part of Vermont as far South as Hartford, Conn. There were six feet of snow on a level in the woods in Vermont, and with the thermometer 13 degrees below zero we struggled for thirty long hours to cover 145 miles.

On the 12th of March at Suffield, Conn., I was married, and for six years, with the exception of a few courses of lectures with Mr. Buell and two or three with J. M. Graves, I conducted business alone.

On the first of June I commenced a course of ten lectures at Collinsville, Conn., fifteen miles west from Hartford. This place was then and is still noted for the great Collins & Company axe factory, which of later years has become also largely engaged in the manufacture of many kinds of edge tools. As the pay of

the workmen was considered large, it commanded the best health, vigor, and talent, and a finer set of men I have never seen in any laborious industry. Mr. Collins, about 1832, in partnership with his brother, in Hartford, started making axes on a small scale, with about $8,000 of joint capital, employing eight men and making thirty axes a day. Later they had so enlarged as to employ 300 men and made a thousand axes a day; now, 1843, much of the work is done by machinery, and they do much more work with fewer hands.

In going through the shops I noticed that the tempering of axes requires judgment of colors, as the steel, to be of the right temper for cutting, must be changed by moderate heating, from a white to a straw color, with the faintest hint of violet. The men engaged in such work wear rough clothing, and their faces become so smutty that one has to be well acquainted with a man to know him when he is dressed for church or public lecture. I was examining a man in public and told him he was deficient in the organ of Color, and that he would be able to forge or grind an axe to the proper form, but would not succeed in the work of tempering.

"But," said he, "I am a temperer."

I replied "That may be, but I would not select you for that business if I had the factory, for I could get a better man for it, but you would do well in most of the other departments."

This made a town-talk, and brought out the fact that he had twice as much wrong-tempered work sent back to be re-tempered as any of the six men engaged in that department, and before a month was out he was

induced to take another kind of work for which he was better adapted.

During one of my lectures here, I was speaking of the social organs in detail, and coming to Inhabitiveness, dwelt liberally upon its influence on character and happiness in the home, and added, "What is dearer than home, what sickness is worse than homesickness?" A lady who sat on one of the front seats and had been stimulating the pathos of my discourse by her eager and tender interest, here broke down utterly, and sobbing and crying outright, left the room. When the silence which her departure occasioned became oppressive, I picked up the bust, and remarked, "The next organ for consideration is the love of children."

On that organ, with such a softened tone as the last topic had called out, and while speaking of the beauty of the unbroken household, and the grief we feel at sending those stars of our life to sparkle in the diadem of heaven, happy without us, but waiting our coming, another grief-stricken mother in like manner departed.

The first was a new-comer, and, as yet, she was suffering homesickness; the other had recently laid to rest her first-born among the violets of May.

"Shall we try Combativeness, the faculty of struggle and of courage?" On this I finished my lecture. I have never spoken of Inhabitiveness or Parental Love, in public, since then, that the dew of memory has not softened my voice and given the tender spirit of pathos to the best words I could command.

After giving a course of lectures at Berlin, ten miles south of Hartford, by special invitation, I spent the 4th of July at home, and on the 10th started from Suffield,

Conn., 17 miles north of Hartford, for Sag Harbor, L. I., via the Connecticut River. This journey, and the time and bother it cost, will illustrate the changes which have been made in the Continental part of that route since then. The Hartford & Springfield Railroad was not then built, and the only way of public travel between the two places was by stage-coach once a day, or by steamboat on the river over Enfield Falls going down, and through the Windsor Locks going up. Below Hartford there was no railroad parallel with the river, and the line of boats to New York gave one trip a day. Now, also, there is a branch railroad from Suffield to connect at Windsor Locks with the main line.

I copy from my diary:

"At one o'clock P.M., July 10th, I rode from my home to Thompsonville, two and a half miles, and took the steamboat *Phœnix* for Hartford, seventeen miles. Fare, fifty cents. Mr. Choate, of Boston, United States Senator, was on board. The passage over the Enfield Falls is very interesting, especially when the water is as low as at present. The rapids are six miles in length, and the river falls, in that distance, thirty-six feet For over a mile the fall is quite steep, and the water roars over the rocky bottom. There is a narrow channel, as if cut in the rock, just wide enough for the boat to pass (in fact, the boat was built for this narrow channel, is flat at the bottom, draws fifteen inches of water, and has a stern paddle-wheel), and on each side of the boat, as it passes in this channel, the water is not more than six inches deep, and in many places the rocks are bare. Moreover, this channel is crooked and difficult

of passage; yet the water being so shallow, I conclude there is no danger, for if the boat were to get swamped, there is not water enough to sink her.

"In making our passage over the falls two incidents occurred worthy of note, viz: the boat passed over a rock which made it groan and scrape fearfully, but it careened to starboard, partly blocking the channel, which dammed up the water, and this, united with the great speed of the current, carried us over it, and we righted and passed on in safety. It is very much like going to sea on land. The other incident was this: As we were passing through the narrow rock-channel, a large sturgeon, while making his way up the channel, found himself run afoul of by the boat, when, concluding it better to beat a retreat rather than to try strength with so large a foe, he sprang from under the boat, quite out of the channel upon the rocks. The water being not more than six inches in depth, his back was out of water, and he splashed about at a great rate. He made two or three efforts to get under the boat into deeper water, and finally succeeded, and went on to finish his journey and repair damages. He could easily have been captured had there been a spear at hand.

"At Hartford I took the stage for Middletown, fifteen miles (fare seventy-five cents), in company with Judge Williams, Senator Choate, and Mr. Hungerford, the distinguished lawyer of Hartford. Mr. Choate is going to attend a Military Court Martial at Middletown, and the judge and lawyer the Supreme Court now in session.

"11th.—Took lodgings at the Central Hotel, and the next day at half-past two o'clock P.M. took the steamer

Kosciusco for Lyme, distance twenty-five miles, fare seventy-five cents, reaching our destination at seven o'clock. Took lodgings at Bacon's Hotel, and engaged passage for Sag Harbor on board the daily packet sloop *Enterprise*, Capt. Baker, distance thirty miles, fare one dollar.

"Wednesday, 12th.—At 7½ o'clock A.M., went on board the *Enterprise*, and with a fine breeze passed Saybrook light into the Sound. When ten miles out the breeze died away into a dead calm, and we lay in the hot sun four hours and drifted on the tide—this was 'a great calm,' but how small a craft and what a meagre freight, consisting of the captain, the crew, to wit, one boy; the mate, one dog; the passengers, *two*. At noon hungry; provisions, salt bacon, baker's bread, no butter; coffee, no sugar or milk. As we ought to have been in Sag Harbor at dinner, the captain apologized, and blamed the absent wind. At three o'clock a breeze sprung up, and we made Plum Island light and passed through what is called 'Plum Gut,' where the tide, at the stage we found it, roars so that it may be heard five miles, and resembles a boiling pot, like the 'Gate' near New York. We reached Sag Harbor at five o'clock, after a varied passage of thirty miles in nine and a half hours. We found five or six whale ships in port, and resolved to study that business as opportunity may be afforded.

"Thursday, 13th.—Engaged the Vestry of the Methodist church to commence a course of lectures on Saturday evening, the 15th. Thus I started Monday, and in two and a half days I had managed to get away from home a distance of about one hundred miles, and then had to wait three days before I could open my lectures.

"Of course I had time to watch with a spy-glass from the observatory on the hotel the incoming of the good ship *Hamilton* from the north-west coast, thirty-two months out. With a glass I could sweep Gardner's Bay, the Sound, and its opening into the ocean, and followed the ship as she beat her way up the harbor.

"July 15.—Spent the day among the whale ships in every stage of loading and unloading, and went on board the *Hamilton*, just in. She has on board 4,100 barrels of oil and 42,000 pounds of whale-bone, worth thirty-six cents a pound. It is quite affecting to witness the arrival of the officers and crew of a whale ship so long absent on so perilous a journey, and observe the hearty greetings with the loving friends on shore. If any class of toilers deserve well of friends and fortune, it is that hardy class that 'plow the deep and dark blue ocean.'

"Having completed my course at Sag Harbor, I went through Bridge Hampton to Southampton on the south shore of the island, and only eleven miles from Sag Harbor. Here, on Saturday, 22d, I opened a course at the Academy. Here I had, for the first time, an opportunity of standing on the beach of the broad ocean and seeing the rolling waves coming straight from the Cape of Good Hope without hindrance, and dash with all their force on the shore of Long Island. Here the beach is of sand, and as far as the eye can reach, east and west, not a point or promontory breaks the convex curve of the shore line. Here, at least, one may meditate, and in silence converse with space and the vasty deep. The surf and the wind have made a line of sand-bluff along the shore, and on this bluff are set, some miles apart, tall, crotched posts with a 'crow's

nest' at the top, where (in slack seasons for farming) an outlook for whales is maintained, which now and then appear in the offing, and they have boats and tackle, and occasionally take a 'hundred-barrel whale.'

"I saw one southerly gale on this shore, and witnessed, with profound awe and grateful thanks, the struggle of the sea to master the earth. If one may moralize, it is grand to see the courage of the sea; when the land, in stolid silence, hurls the roaring waves back, broken, foaming, and defeated for ninety-nine times, when it takes breath and gathers up its tireless strength and smites the stupid, sturdy earth for the hundredth time, as hopefully and as pluckily as at the first.

"'Roll on, thou deep, blue ocean, roll!'

"During this hot season I concluded that Long Island, whose people trust to labor on the land and at sea, is not so good a place for lectures, except in cold weather, as the mainland, and on the 26th of July took the stage for Sag Harbor, and in the afternoon, the steamboat *Thorne*, Capt. Coit, for Norwich, Conn., distance across the Sound to New London thirty miles, thence thirteen miles to Norwich, fare $1.25. Here I struck the Norwich and Worcester Railroad, and after staying overnight, and admiring the most romantic little city in this country, I took the cars for Jewett City, eight miles from Norwich, and engaged the lecture-room of the Baptist church for a course of lectures, heartily glad to get back to my native New England, and resolved not again to leave it until I have visited and lectured in all its available places."

I may here state, that, with one exception, which I regretted, I did not leave New England until, in 1849, I was called to give up the lecture field for local work in the Phrenological office at New York. It is doubtless better for any man to lecture before the type of people among whom his life has been nurtured, whose ways of thinking and living he knows; and to whom his life, character, modes of thought, and methods of expression, especially his pronunciation of the language he uses, shall be acceptable and agreeable. This is his best place to prosper.

A term of a third of a century in New York has brought me *en rapport* with people from every section of our country, and in fact quite extensively with people of other lands, and all this doubtless has made me more cosmopolitan than I was in 1843; but then, at least, though fairly successful on the east end of Long Island, it was the wrong season of the year, and the people were then at least fifty years behind those on the mainland. But the railway and the telegraph, the latter not then born, have done much to lessen the mental isolation prevalent there, and now their excellent schools and free mental commerce by means of railway communication have made Long Island a delightful place to visit, and a capital place to lecture, as in recent years I have had abundant occasion to know.

On the 28th of July I gave my introductory lecture at Jewett City, and was greeted by a good attendance and encouraged by manifest interest.

At my third lecture I examined publicly a man whose head bore a strong resemblance to the cast of the Amsterdam Idiot, which I held up to the audience as a

comparison, and little more was necessary. He had been brought from a neighboring town to test Phrenology. On the 9th of August I closed a successful course of nine lectures.

In January, 1882, I accepted an invitation to give two lectures in this place, to constitute a part of an extended, popular course, under the management of my friend, Dr. E. W. Murlless, and gladly met several persons who heard me thirty-nine years before, and who expressed gratification to meet me again. A gentleman invited me to his house to examine his whole family and a party of his friends, and said that he remembered that he was examined by me in 1843, as well as all his brothers and sisters, and that my advice to him then had greatly aided him in the choice of his pursuit and in regulating his propensities and passions. "Now," said he, "I want my children to have the same opportunity, for I am sure I owe my success in business, and my standing in society, to the impulse your examination gave me in the right direction." Casting "bread upon the waters" is a good investment, doubtless, though one wait thirty-nine years before he find it. I found that not only a few remembered me, personally, and some gratefully, but my labors and my name had not in all these years been forgotten by the people, hence the invitation and the largest audiences of the course.

For the benefit of other lecturers on our subject, I may venture to say, always do your best to make and leave a good impression, though your recompense may be small. You will thereby pave the way for the success of those who may follow you, and perhaps, after forty years, receive renewed evidence of your previous faith-

ful work, and pecuniary compensation which shall make the two visits average nicely. Jewett City deserves my kind remembrances and it now gives me pleasure to record them.

I next visited Willimantic, a manufacturing town seventeen miles north-west of Jewett City. Paper and cotton goods were the chief products of the place. Since then its growth has been very great, and it ranks among the best manufacturing towns in New England.

Dr. Witter, an eminent surgeon, resided here, and took considerable interest in my course of ten lectures, which were largely attended, and my professional business was very gratifying.

I examined in public, at one of my lectures, a young man named Charles Spafford, and described him as having "an excellent body, insuring health and vigor, and a temperament favorable to mental brilliancy, capable of learning rapidly, but too restless to study persistently. Having genius, he would manage to make an excellent appearance for the amount of information he possessed, being endowed with wit that had wings, and assurance and dash which would dare anything, and that he often would pass for knowing and being more than the real facts would warrant."

The audience seemed to relish the description, and the subject joined in the joy of the occasion.

STRANGE AND DROLL COINCIDENCE.

The next day he called on me, and after having given an outline of his surroundings and career, he said his father desired him to go through college, but he pre-

ferred to engage in manufacturing, and he knew that his father's business (paper making in a large way) was sufficient for him, therefore he resolved to graduate at the academy at Ellington, Conn., and not go to college.

Accordingly he attended that school for several years, but was too full of fun and mischief to study much, and that he depended upon his good-nature, tact, and cheek to get along with Prof. King, the principal, whenever any delinquency occurred. "So matters went on," said he, "till the day of graduation came, and the students were to separate, some to enter one college, some another, and the rest to go to business, especially myself. It was then customary for Yale College to look to Ellington Academy for fine classical students, since our principal was gifted as a teacher in languages. For some years Ellington students had taken the first place in Yale, and had been valedictorians, and it was made a point to stimulate the students to push ahead in Latin and Greek, so as to take high rank in college.

"I was a poor scholar in Latin, and only fair in other studies, and as I did not intend to enter college, I did no more than I must in Latin. Knowing that I might be obliged to read and translate on graduation day, I thought I would study, and, if possible, master a page. So I took my Virgil and carelessly opened it at page 52, and read and scanned it as best I could, until I thought I could read it pretty well, but did not mention the fact.

"When our graduation day came, the Latin Professor from Yale was present; the class in Latin was handed over to him, and the most advanced students placed at the head, and I, of course, at the foot, expecting

he would get satisfied by hearing four or five of the best.

"The student at the head, and our best scholar, was asked to read and translate, and to our surprise he got nervous and nearly broke down. The next was tried, but with similar result; this scared the rest, and every one felt cheap, more especially our worthy principal. When the Yale visitor called on me to read, he thought perhaps 'the best of the wine was reserved for the last of the feast,' but Prof. King doubtless felt worse than I did, for he instantly began to study the structure of the elm trees on the common, and each student fell to counting the nails in the floor, or sharpening a pencil, or scraping his nails, anything but attending to the translation of Latin by Charlie Spafford before a Yale College Professor. It was too absurd, that our class should ignominiously fail, and that the numskull of the class should complete the defeat and disgrace. If any Wellington ever wished for 'sundown or Blucher,' our good old Prof. King must have wished for the ending of that most inauspicious day.

"The dignitary from Yale turned to me, at the bottom of the class, and said, 'Young man, you will please turn to page—p–a–g–e 52.'

"I knew where it was without the number, and without *much* searching, I was on my feet, and rattling away at my task.

"Soon the Principal turned his gaze full upon me, and all the students craned their necks to make sure it was the dunce of the school who was rolling off the Latin so glibly, and giving its equivalent in Johnsonian English. The Yale man opened his eyes with delight,

leaned back and enjoyed it, and I careered down to the bottom of the page with self-poised freedom.

"'Well done! well done, young man!' said the gentleman from Yale. 'I congratulate you, and your worthy teacher. Your classmates may well be proud of you. I should expect much of you. By the way, young man, I want to ask you just one question.'

("Oh, my good stars, thought I, why will you raise me to the skies, and then cast me down?)

"'The question is this: why did you render such a passage as you did?'

("I had heard of the 'poetic license,' and I thought I would try that dodge and risk it) and I straightened up my full six feet in height, and replied, bravely and with the sternest confidence:

"'I rendered it as I did, sir, on the principle of "the poetic license."'

"'Excellent, excellent. You are the first student who ever answered me that question correctly. That will do, that will do, sir.'

"After the adjournment Prof. King came to me—the students gathering around—'How is this, Spafford? Have you been deceiving us all in respect to your proficiency in Latin?'

"'My dear sir,' said I, 'that page I had by the merest accident selected and worked on it a week, and it is the only page in the book that I can read with any credit to anybody, and by the one chance in ten million he selected it for me. And the question he asked me about the poetic license passage shows that it was that point on which he generally impaled his poor fellows. Don't you think me lucky?'

"After a good laugh all around, it seemed to be decided that cheek and luck did sometimes win when worth and pluck might fail. That closed my school days, and especially my study of the Latin.

"I guess you are right, sir, in your description of my assurance and dash. I don't know of a man who would risk so much on so slight a chance—but I took the chance, and for once, at least, luck beat solid worth."

CHAPTER XII.

WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT.

I HAVE many pleasant memories of this town, and, for several reasons, feel strongly inclined to copy some pages from my diary written while there. Then it was a town of 3,000 inhabitants, with a few factories; in 1850 it contained 5,000; in 1860, 10,000; in 1870, 13,000; and in 1880, 41,000.

The manufacture of gilt buttons was begun in 1802 and after the war of 1812 the rolling of brass and copper, and the production of brass and copper wire, were introduced, and Waterbury is now, 1882, the center of the brass industry of the country. There are six rolling mills, each having a capital of from $200,000 to $400,000; two clock companies, a large suspender and webbing factory, and one of the most extensive pin factories in the country. There are about thirty joint stock companies, with an aggregate capital of $6,000,000. The city contains two National Banks and two Savings

Institutions, a high-school and three academies. One daily and two weekly papers are published. The city was incorporated in 1853.

The growth of the town in thirty-nine years, and the changes in the names of the firms conducting the business then and now, will be significant to an inhabitant of that city; and the few entries I copy will perhaps be read with interest by traveling lecturers on Phrenology, when they remember that this was my fourth year in the field.

"Monday, Sept. 18, 1843.—At six o'clock in the morning I left Mr. Buell at Watertown (having just concluded a course with him in Bristol, Conn.), and took the stage for Waterbury, Conn., distance six miles, and put up at the Mansion House, kept by Sheldon Collins, who is a young, unmarried man, easy in his manners and very obliging to his customers. I obtained the old church in which to give a course of lectures. This was attended with more inconvenience than difficulty, as I was obliged to see every owner, but no one made the slightest objection. It is owned by six men, and is used only as a Town Hall, lecture-room, and the like.

"The town of Waterbury is new, and wealthy, mainly from the manufacture of buttons. I say it is new, because within a few years it has increased very much, so that the place, for the most part, is composed of new streets, new buildings, and new inhabitants. I have not felt so lonely as usual in a new place, from the fact that I have been so busy, and my landlord has the happiest faculty to make a stranger's stay agreeable, and keep him from feeling lonely until he has time to form

new acquaintances. If hotel-keepers knew the feelings of strangers in a strange place, and the value of a few kind and agreeable words, they would have learned the true secret of their vocation, viz: to please the stranger and secure his future patronage and good-will by meriting it. My worthy host deserves my warmest good wishes, and I here record his name again that it may not be forgotten—Sheldon Collins.

"Tuesday, 19th.—I find myself in a thriving village enjoying business prosperity and unusual health. There are several large establishments here for the manufacture of buttons. The brass and other metal is cast and rolled into plates from which buttons are cut, also wire, for eyes to buttons, and for hooks and eyes, is here made. Two miles east is a satinet factory employing eighty hands. The Naugatuck river affords water for a part of the mills; the others are propelled by its branches. In the evening gave my first lecture to over one hundred and fifty persons.

"Wednesday, 20th.—I visited the rolling mill and slitting works, and the wire drawing and button manufactory of Benedict & Burnham, and had seven calls during the day for professional work. In the evening I gave my second lecture to three hundred people, who appeared well pleased with the lecture and public examinations. Here the people applauded, as they do not generally in New England, when anything is said that pleases them.

"Thursday, 21.—Busy during most of the day with professional calls. I had a very large audience at my third lecture, after which fifteen gentlemen attended me to my room, and I examined six of them to the satisfaction of all present.

"Saturday, 23.—Yesterday I visited the pen factory and in the evening lectured. To-day I visited the cloth-button factory, and saw the process of putting together the cloth and tin by machinery, and that very quickly without stitching, as formerly they were made. I also was permitted to examine the gum elastic factory. The gum is bought in the form of a gourd, soaked in some chemical liquid, and pressed flat like a pancake; these are placed on a center point and screwed down in a horizontal position. This is then turned around by machinery, and brought in contact with a revolving cutter, and so graduated as to take off from its periphery a continuous shaving of any required thickness. These are then slitted into threads like wire, and the ends lapped and welded with a light hammer by girls. The rubber threads are then warped and all the stretch taken out. It is then woven in connection with yarn, after which a warm iron reduces the rubber to its former elasticity. [This rude method of making rubber goods represented the most advanced process at that day, and it will awaken a smile of incredulity with young people who are versed in the modern method. Secrecy was enjoined upon me at the time, and I have kept it inviolate until now, and since I know a hundred better methods of working rubber have succeeded it, I am quite sure my polite and confiding friends will not only excuse me for, but laugh at this revelation]. I was then admitted into Johnson's hook and eye factory, and contrary to custom I was permitted to see the operation. It is simple and seems perfect. [Secrecy was here enjoined, and I still preserve it.] Near the factory a party of nine

persons invited me to make examinations and mark charts. In the evening I lectured to four hundred people, who gave profound attention, intermitted by bursts of deafening applause. This sounds like the acclamation of Southern people. There, if a man do not succeed in raising applause he is considered a poor speaker. In New England, generally, an audience will listen with eagerness and silence, and the more deeply they are moved the stiller they are. A Southerner would for a while, until he got used to it, think he was wasting his effort. The Northerner knows and appreciates what is said. After the lecture I examined twelve persons at my room.

"Friday, 29.—In the evening I gave my eighth lecture on the subject of Matrimony to a very large audience, and at the close of it gave nine charts at my room. People here give me all the business I wish, yea, more than I want. I have examined twenty-five heads to-day.

"Saturday, 30.—I visited at the house of Elizur Pritchard, and examined eight heads, then went by invitation to the vicinity of Brown & Elton's factory, and examined eight more. In the evening I gave my ninth and last lecture to a full church. This day I have examined thirty heads.

"Monday, Oct. 2.—Though my course of lectures is finished I was kept examining until 11 o'clock in the evening. Thirty persons have been under my hands to-day. People who do not know, may think this an easy way of living, but when it is remembered that the brain is kept keyed up to the highest laboring point; that no two subjects examined are much alike, and

therefore each is a subject of special study, and that important consequences may attach to each examination, the responsibility and earnest work of the profession may be inferred.

A GOVERNOR AND A JUDGE.

"Tuesday, 3.—Lieutenant-Governor Hallibard, who resides at Winsted, Conn., and who is here on legal business, called at my room with Judge Blackman, of Waterbury, (later of New Haven). I made a very searching examination of the Governor, and when I closed my remarks, which were very plain and pointed, he said:

"'Well, I will endorse *you* as a phrenologist who is an adept in his business.'

"I then examined the head of Judge Blackman, who remarked:

"'You have hit me all over.'

"I have rarely found so large a development of Cautiousness, even in the head of a female, and I said to the judge, 'Sir, you are naturally very timid, bashful and backward, even among your equals.'

"'Now,' said the judge, 'I will relate an anecdote. When I undertook to make my first public effort at college I was so bashful that I could not make my bow, or utter a word, and the next day I entered my name at dancing school on purpose to learn how to make a bow in company, and face the public without embarrassment, and from that day to this, in spite of all my public efforts at the bar and on the bench, caution and timidity have been ruling traits in my character.'

"Judge Blackman, on behalf of some of the best

men in the place, invited me to return to Waterbury some time the coming winter and give a course of sixteen lectures to a select class of a hundred persons.

"In two weeks I have lectured nine times, examined 150 heads, obtained several subscribers to the *Phrenological Journal*, and sold a good many books."

MERIDEN, CONN.

On the 16th of October, 1843, I visited Meriden, Conn., and commenced a course of eleven lectures in the lecture room of the Baptist Church. Then the hill, or East street, composed the village. A few houses had been built around the depot, where now, 1882, the heart of the city of Meriden is situated, and contains most of the large manufacturing establishments. It interests me to remember the growth of Waterbury, Meriden, New Britain, Willimantic, Danbury, Birmingham, and Winsted, Conn., from straggling villages in 1840, to prosperous, wealthy and compact cities forty years later. In this solid town of Meriden I gave a course of lectures in March, 1877, in their spacious and handsome city hall, and paid $75 rent for four evenings, and $6 a day board for myself and secretary, and made a good deal more money than I did in giving nine lectures in 1843, paying one dollar a night for my lecture room, and 75 cents a day for board and room for an office in their best hotel. In several of the towns referred to I have given two, and in some, three courses of lectures, studying the growth of the places, the increase in the quality and extent of its manufactures, and seeing the smart young fellows who greeted

my first coming, grow in position and power to be the leaders and solid men.

My first visit to Collinsville in 1843 brought me in contact with a young man having a family of little boys, whose heads I was called to examine. The father was working very hard over an anvil as an axe-maker. When I made my third visit in 1879, this man was a master spirit in the business, a leader in the church and town, and one of his little boys had become superintendent of the great works. Friendships and influences thus made and widened by time, retaining all the fragrance of the beginning with all the added vigor and richness which time, experience, and memory can impart, indeed make life most precious and prophetic.

"Nov. 2, 1843.—I rode to Berlin from Meriden, about seven miles, and gave an introductory lecture at the Academy to a good audience. In June last I gave a course of eleven lectures, and now, by invitation, I return to give another course, or, as the invitation runs, 'repeat the course.' One hearty, earnest man, who aided in the matter of invitation, and perhaps was one of the sponsors for the remuneration, sent word to me by my friend Beckley (who heard me at Proctorsville, Vt., and who procured my visit to Berlin in June last) requesting that I tell the same anecdotes by way of illustration that I told during the first course of lectures. 'I want,' said he, 'the same yarns I heard before.'

"Of course I avoided, so far as I could remember, the illustrative stories which I told in the first course, and selected others, but this friend said he wanted the course repeated, especially the stories. These, and the meaning they carried, he could understand and remem-

ber. This course was more successful than the first in point of numbers attending, in respect to the social standing of the auditors, and last, not least, in the financial results."

CHAPTER XIII.

BIRMINGHAM, CONN.

"Thursday, November 23.—I reached Birmingham, ten miles west of New Haven, and visited Dr. Ambrose Beardsley, to whom I had letters, and he offered me every attention, and introduced me to Rev. Wm. Ashley of the Episcopal church, and he kindly tendered me the use of the basement lecture-room of his church for my course. I was also introduced to Edward Shelton, a manufacturer of tack nails, and he bade me welcome, and assured me of his cordial aid and sympathy.

"On Saturday, 25th, I issued my bills for Monday. This town is located between the Housatonic and Naugatuck rivers, on a promontory, which makes the town airy, high and healthy, like Harper's Ferry between the Potomac and Shenandoah. The mills are propelled by the waters of the Naugatuck, and it gives excellent power for large works.

"The prospects for a cordial reception of Phrenology and myself as its exponent are excellent. My first lecture was well attended, and the right spirit seemed manifest.

"~~Thursday~~ Tuesday, 28.—I left the rough solitary hotel, and accepted the offer of board and rooms at the house of

Dr. Beardsley, and in the evening gave my second lecture to an increased audience. This place is full of 'live men,' young, spirited, enterprising and clear-headed; and the place being comparatively new, the aristocracy is not composed of old, conservative people, but the blossoms of the town are in a condition to learn, improve and grow, and hence are eager to be taught by any one who can teach on any good subject.

"Thursday, 30.—My fourth lecture was attended by three hundred and fifty people, embracing all the ministers, doctors, and most of the leading business men. It is seldom one looks into such an array of eager, intellectual faces.

"Sunday, Dec. 3.—In the morning Mr. Peter Phelps called, and invited me to attend church with him and his wife, and Mr. William E. Dodge, of New York. In the evening Mr. Dodge lectured on temperance, (as he has been doing ever since).

"Tuesday.—I called on Mr. George Kellogg, a graduate of Wesleyan University, and a firm believer and advocate of Phrenology. He held up its banner while in college, and was known for that and for other progressive ideas. He is doing much here to awaken an interest among the leading people, and I have no doubt my marked success here is, in no small degree, due to his efforts, culture and standing. I found here the books on Phonography, and Mr. Kellogg is something of an expert in setting forth its claims. I began its study, and intend to prosecute it as far as I may. [Six years later when I entered the office in New York, and was obliged to dictate Phrenological character to phonographers, and to aid them in reading their notes when

they got into the fog, as beginners in shorthand often do, I found that the knowledge of shorthand which Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg led me to acquire, became of great service to me and my business, and also enabled me to help out tyros in the art till they could go alone. I may say here that my friends, the Kelloggs, are the parents of the wonderful prima donna, Miss Clara Louise Kellogg, whose splendid voice has been happily heard throughout the cultured world, and Mr. Kellogg honored me with his friendship to the present day. Four years later I gave another course in Birmingham, and became acquainted with the brightest child I ever saw, as I then thought, the beautiful Clara Louise. I love children, but this one was my special pet then, and she would come to my arms flying whenever I called.]

"Tuesday, Dec. 12.—My professional business is large. In the evening I gave my twelfth and last lecture.

"During my stay here I have been invited to visit, among many others, in the family of Dr. Howe, the inventor of the pin machine, and also, contrary to strict rule, I have been permitted to go through the pin factory, and witness the wonderful 'steel fingers' that seem to be guided by intelligence. The hook and eye machines invented by Mr. Kellogg and his father-in-law, I also saw with pleasure and admiration.

HUMPHREYSVILLE.

"From these pleasant associations I went to Humphreysville (now called Seymour), six miles from Birmingham, up the Naugatuck. This is the birthplace

or the early home of the celebrated author, Mrs. Ann S. Stevens.

"She wrote a story called 'Melina Gray,' and its incidents were located here. The first day I came I was standing on the bridge looking up toward the mill-dam, when, all at once, the scene seemed strikingly familiar. I turned and saw the grove of pines which I expected, and then the rocky cliff on the western hill with vines creeping over it, and then it dawned on me that it was the scenery of the story of Melina Gray.

"I remembered that her house was on the opposite hill and the white wall and green blinds must be peeping from among the trees and looking down into the valley below, and lo! there it was. Only one more fact was wanting, viz.: the 'Rock Spring' by the road just above the end of the bridge. I hurriedly walked over to the spot, and there, sure enough, was a rock hollowed out by nature like a punch-bowl, and large enough to hold a barrel of water. The top was level with the ground, and the sparkling water bubbled up to its brim and trickled off to the river. Then I knew it was the place.

"During my course of six lectures in this place, I saw and conversed with several of the leading characters in the story of Melina Gray, who were among the prominent people of the village. I was one day invited to the house with the white gable and green blinds, where the heroine of the story lived, to make phrenological examinations. One woman, perhaps forty years old, was under my hands, when I observed while looking from the window upon the village below, that I was told this was the house where the dead

heroine, Melina Gray, once lived, in whose life and fate I was wonderfully interested. She looked up with a roguish laugh and said, 'Why, I am Melina Gray.' 'But,' I said, 'she is dead; the young, the unfortunate, the heart-broken, died long ago.'

"I am certain if Mrs. Stephens always describes scenery so that a stranger, standing in its midst, recognizes it, her work is well done. But Melina Gray has no business to be alive; yet she *says* she is."

CHAPTER XIV.

DANBURY, CONNECTICUT.

THIS town is very widely known as the birthplace of P. T. Barnum, and more recently it received a very great notoriety as the home of the *Danbury News*. For a hundred years it has been a center for the manufacture of hats. I made my first visit to Danbury, arriving Jan. 24, 1844, and gave a course of lectures at the Court House. At that time Rev. Mr. Irwin was the principal of the Female Seminary, and took a deep interest in my subject, inviting me to visit his house professionally, and examine the heads of himself and wife and the teachers, his assistants in the work of the seminary. While here, the temperature was eighteen degrees below zero, Boston harbor was frozen so as to bear oxen for ten miles out, and $3,000 were expended to cut a channel to let out to sea the steamship *Britannica*.

INTEMPERATE TEMPERANCE.

January 29th I gave up my use of the Court House for an evening to admit a lecture on temperance by Mr. Van Wagoner, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was a fine speaker and a strong man. After the lecture he returned with me to the Phœnix House, and we chatted till eleven o'clock. Meantime Mr. Van Wagoner smoked three pipefuls of strong, plug tobacco. I ventured to ask him if he could reconcile so heavy a use of tobacco with the principles of temperance. His reply was prompt and full of meaning. "No, I can not. It is just as much a violation of true temperance to become, as I am, besotted with tobacco, as it is to use liquor, though it does not take away one's reason, as that does, or make a man abuse his family. Nevertheless it is indispensable to me."

Time passed on and the man who dropped liquor, yet kept his nervous system on the strain by tobacco, finally went back to his cups and died of *delirium tremens*.

THE DROLLEST PEOPLE IN THE WORLD.

Danbury, at this time, was noted for a great number of aged men. Every fine day there would be a gathering of them at the hotel, and such "yarns" as they would spin, and such practical jokes as they would play upon each other was most amusing. In front of the hotel there was a considerable park, and one of these octogenarians could be seen for quite a distance coming toward the hotel to meet his cronies. It would seem that he expected that those who had first come would have some trap set, or some droll, practical joke ready for the later

arrivals, for I noticed he would not open the door in the regular way, but loosen the latch and stand back and push the door open with a cane lest there should be a dish of water or a brick-bat to be tipped and set off by the opening of the door. When nothing of the kind appeared to be pending, he would carefully put his head in, with eyes glittering with fun and suspicion, and look behind the door and on each side as if expecting some trick; meanwhile half a dozen old men would sit around, nursing their canes and showing infinite interest in their coming comrade's sly and wary approach. Of course tricks were common or they would not have been watched for and feared.

BARNUM'S BEGINNINGS.

Such men as these were in their prime when the boy Barnum was growing up in their midst, and it is no wonder that he delights in astonishing mankind, and it is quite natural that he should regard an innocent trick that deceives and misleads the people, as a capital thing to do. In no other community, in this or any country, could be found an atmosphere so laden with drollery, wit, and mischief as this, and in no other could there have been, caused and cultured, such an embodiment of these as are found in the now old man Barnum. Nor has he the slightest idea of sobering down. His old neighbors and teachers did not sober down. They went up to eighty and above it, full of glee, ready for a trick or joke at any cost, and who can wonder that their apt pupil should chuckle at the wonder he excited and the money he could make out of the peo-

ple by showing Joyce Heth, the Mermaid, the Woolly Horse, the What Is It? "The Greatest Show on Earth," and last, but not least, Jumbo!

Barnum's career is the legitimate outcome of the surroundings which trained and developed his mind.

We wish to say a word in favor of "the great humbug," which we are sure will weigh much with many. Twenty-five years ago I was told, by an ex-manager of his old Museum, that at his home, in Bridgeport, Mr. Barnum, one cold winter, handed to his minister (Universalist) five hundred dollars to give to the poor, as he, in his visits, should think best. The minister declined to take and administer it, unless he could tell who had supplied it, but this, Barnum would not consent to; for one reason, especially, he did not want to be run down with calls, for he had no time to study the necessity or propriety of giving in particular cases; finally he told the minister if he feared people would think the money came from his own pocket, he could say it was received from a friend, too busy to look after the wants of the poor; "and when this sum is gone, come for more."

True, he gets plenty of money from the public, and may properly return some of it, but some make as much and keep it all.

A LEAP-YEAR EPISODE.

I am tempted to copy an incident from my diary, and it may be imagined what a sensation it would make in such a place as Danbury:

"Monday, Jan. 5, 1844.—A ludicrous affair occurred yesterday afternoon at the Congregational Church. Just

as the sermon, by the Rev. Mr. Stone, was closed, Miss Caroline Starr, a very respectable and wealthy maiden lady, arose from her seat and walked up in front of the pulpit, turned around and beckoned to the Hon. S. H. Hickok, a lawyer of this place, who is a bachelor of about thirty-five years of age. No doubt is entertained that her object was to be then and there married to the 'Squire. In justice, however, I ought to say that the lady is believed to be, at times, partially insane, but, perhaps, the fact of this being leap-year ought to explain the matter. Our Benedict not judging it expedient to comply with the suggestion of the lady, she prudently returned to her seat, in the midst of such an awkward excitement as rarely occurs in a church. Some wept, others giggled, and all were on the *qui vive* to see what would be the end of such a singular beginning. Order was restored by the benediction, and instantly the congregation was exchanging hasty inquiries, and forming little groups in all quarters of the church, discussing this strange episode."

Bethel is a parish in the town of Danbury, to which I next went, and gave a course of eight lectures, and also was invited to make a temperance address, which I did. Like Danbury proper, hat manufacturing is the leading business of this place.

MAKING HORN COMBS.

"I here met with a new line of industry, viz., horn combs, which are manufactured quite extensively. The horns are cut off at suitable lengths, then slitted so that they may be spread open. They are then boiled in oil,

which softens them; they are then pressed flat in a hot press, and while hot they are cut out, of the proper shape and size for a comb, by a kind of cutting punch or die. The tips of horns which are very thick are thus worked. The scraping and cutting of the teeth are simple operations. It is a very unhealthful occupation, in consequence of the red lead used in coloring them, which is inhaled in the dust arising from the process of polishing the work. Every person in the shop has a serious affection of the lungs, which will finally prove fatal. It seems strange that persons will follow a business which is certain to destroy their constitution and defeat life; but so long as powder is in demand, somebody will work at manufacturing it."

BROOKFIELD, CONN.

This town is a stirring business place on the Housatonic Railroad. I gave a course of nine lectures, and had a crowded house, and much interest was manifested in the subject by the best people—among whom I may mention Judge Northrup and his two sons, Mr. Tomlinson, Dr. Lacy, Dr. Williams, and Mr. Samuel Ruggles. I copy from my diary:

SANDWICH ISLAND MISSION.

"Saturday, March 2, 1844.—I visited at the house of Mr. Ruggles, who, with his wife, and five other men and their wives, were the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands. They went in 1819, and stayed fifteen years. Mr. Ruggles has two interesting daughters about twenty years old, who were born there. When

the mission was opened the people were naked savages, and in less than fifteen years there was one church of six or seven thousand members; order, law, and decency dominated on the islands, and civilization, with its blessings, prevailed. No nation ever dropped savage, and adopted civilized, life so quickly and so radically. The people have good brains and fine bodies.

"In the early days the natives delighted to get on some white men's garments, a hat, a pair of stockings, a vest or a coat, and strut through the town. One very tall chief became attached to Mr. Ruggles, and frequently visited at his house, and as he wore no clothing, Mr. Ruggles requested him henceforth to wear clothing when he should come, out of deference to the family. He promised compliance. One day he rapped for admission, and when the door was opened there stood the lordly chief with a pair of red stockings and a high hat. He thought himself dressed in conformity to the request, and seemed to be proud of his improved appearance.

"Mr. Ruggles said the natives are great swimmers and live in the water most of the time. Little children are taught to swim, and enjoy it.

"On one occasion some forty men and women were in bathing, and they were out a mile from shore, as was not strange, and there sprang up a stiff breeze from the shore, and the tide was also setting out to sea. They saw that they must get ashore, and started, but after swimming for three hours they found they were not gaining, and the wind was increasing. They got together, held a consultation, and concluded that their only safety was in turning and swimming with the

wind and tide for an island thirty miles away. This course they at once adopted. One man, after a while, was taken with cramps in the limbs, and his wife stopped and rubbed him vigorously until he could go on. Some began to be tired, and thought it probable they might not be able to reach land, and they came together and held a prayer meeting, and then proceeded. The man had another turn of cramps, and again was rubbed by his wife until he could proceed, and after a while he was obliged to put one hand on her shoulder, and thus sustained, he and his wife and more than two-thirds of the party reached the island, thirty miles distant, after being in the water about eighteen hours. They were supposed by their friends at home to have been lost, but after recruiting for a few days, they took advantage of a light wind in their favor, and swam back home to the main island, greatly to the joy of all, as they were of a class who were very influential and useful to the church and the town."

A GREAT ROGUE.

From the 11th to the 21st of March I complied with an invitation to give a course of eight lectures at Bridgewater, a parish in the town of New Milford, Conn., and was crowded in my lecture room, and patronized liberally in my office.

"I examined in public the head of a man named William Stewart, and described him as 'more inclined to get a living in some sly, speculative, unfair way, than to put in solid, honest work.' He had been brought to the lecture from another neighborhood, for

the purpose of obtaining an examination, thinking, on the part of some that I would detect his character, on the part of others, that I would fail. He had been a notorious passer of counterfeit money, and had spent five years in the Connecticut State prison.

"The next day Stewart paid me a visit, and told me the whole history of his career of crime and imprisonment. He used to get paper of Stephen Burroughs, formerly of Massachusetts, then of Canada, and put it into an old fashioned wooden bottle, made like a little barrel. He had two extra inside heads to contain rum, and a space was left on each side of the rum-apartment for the counterfeit bills and concealed by the usual heads of such a bottle. Sometimes he would bring his spurious bills in a hollow cane, a rude, rough stick no one would fancy or suspect. He said, however, that it is a trade attended with so much fear and anxiety, that it overbalances the profits, even though one could avoid detection."

CHAPTER XV.

LOCATED IN MY OWN HOME.

I WROTE in my diary: "Oct. 6, 1843, I spent the day at my 'hired home' in Suffield, gathering the fruits of my garden, which has been very productive. It is very gratifying to my feelings to till the soil, and look directly to the earth, to the sun and rain of heaven for my support, instead of depending upon the changing and uncertain tide of other pursuits. I hope the time

is not distant when I shall be located on a farm, if it shall be no larger than that of Cincinnatus, viz., two and a half acres."

I then had no idea that this wish was to be literally fulfilled in six months' time. But I wrote in my diary as follows:

"April 23, 1844.—This day I left Suffield, Conn., with my family and effects for our new home in Avon, Conn., which was for the first time heard of, and contracted for, in January last."

"April 26th.—Received my deed for the place and paid the cash in full."

It consisted of the coverted *two and a half acres*, a barn and a two-story house. It is situated in a pleasant hamlet, half a mile from the center of the town, in the fertile valley of the Farmington River, at the western foot of the Talcott Mountain, nine miles directly west of the city of Hartford, and overlooked by 'Wadsworth Tower,' and hotel, then and now a place of great summer resort. Here we had the best of neighbors, and a most delightful residence for seven years. Here on the 10th December, 1846, my son and namesake was born, Nelson Buell Sizer, who, with an instinct for books, especially on medical subjects, was naturally drawn to educational culture and medical science, and in process of time graduated from the University of the City of New York, in 1869, and from its medical department in 1872, since then successfully following the profession, and, since 1875, married and residing with his parents in Brooklyn, N. Y.

When I had secured the proper settlement of my family, consisting of my wife and a son and daughter

by a former marriage, I commenced professional work by giving a course of lectures at Tariffville, Conn., six miles distant. I then gave a second course at Collinsville, with better success than that of a year before. In September I gave my first course at New Britain, and have since given two courses there, the last in 1877, since it became a city.

THE YANKEE CLOCK-MAKER.

From my diary I again copy: "Monday, Nov. 18th, 1844. I took the stage for Terryville, in the town of Plymouth, Conn., where I have been invited to give a course of lectures, and took lodging at Warner's new Temperance Hotel. I find that a notice of my lectures was given yesterday in the church, by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Richardson, Congregational, and am to give them in the church.

"Tuesday, 19.—Last evening I lectured in the church to a large audience. Rev. Mr. Richardson, Mr. Eli Terry, aged seventy-three (and who is the inventor of the 'Yankee clock,' and whittled out by hand the first one), were present at my opening lecture, and the whole population of the place, except, as it would seem, a housekeeper in each family. Dr. Boynton, Mr. Lewis, and Mr. Johnson were chosen a committee to select subjects for examination.

"Wed., 20.—Yesterday professional business opened briskly, and my lecture was well attended. To-day I visited in the families of Mr. Terry, Dr. Boynton, and Rev. Mr. Richardson, and examined their heads, with charts. In the evening my lecture was largely attended.

"Thursday, 21st.—I am crowded with business. I captured time enough to accept an invitation to visit the Lock factory of Mr. Johnson, who strongly resembles John C. Calhoun. In the evening gave my fourth lecture to a large and pleasant audience. The people come to the church and take their pews, just as they do on Sunday, and it gives a cozy and homelike aspect to the audience, their good and able pastor, with his bright black eyes, being present at their head.

MY FIRST CLASS.

"Friday, 22.—Six young gentlemen have formed a class for private instruction in Phrenology, and assemble every day at my room. Their first meeting was to-day, and will be continued while I remain here. Their names are A. X. Welton, H. E. Cook, Jeremy Totman, Frederick Nichols, Thompson Brooks, and John Monoghan.

"Saturday, Nov. 23, '44.—I gave my class a lesson on the structure of the skull and the names of its various parts, and reviewed the lesson of yesterday on the brain.

PHRENOLOGY IN THE PULPIT.

"In the evening I attended the weekly lecture of Rev. Mr. Richardson on: 'Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us' (Heb. xii. 1), and he employed the doctrine of Phrenology and the several faculties by name, specifying the besetting sin of one as Acquisitiveness, of another, Combativeness, etc. In fact, it was a clear-cut, Phrenological sermon in

the light of my lectures, and he, with keen and critical talent, made it vivid, and his people listened as to a new revelation.

"Sunday, 24th.—I attended church all day. In the morning the text was from the the first chapter of James: 'He being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word.' Mr. Richardson illustrated and enforced his subject by direct reference to Phrenology, and to 'the course of lectures now in progress here.' This is a new mode of preaching and I would that it were more in practice.

"Thursday, Dec. 5th.—I gave my eleventh and last lecture, and on Friday, 6th, closed my labors with my private class, and am pleased with, nay, astonished at, the progress they have made. This is the first class I have instructed, and I enjoy the work highly."

"Terryville is so named after Mr. Terry, who invented the short clock, commonly called the 'Yankee clock,' and, while the inventor is but 73, and enjoys health and life, retaining all his powers of mind, he still continues his inventions of water-wheels and improved clocks. He made the first of the modern clocks, and during his active life they have been scattered over the world far more widely than the Bible. He has great-grandchildren, and a large circle of descendants in his village, and he moves, the patriarch of the place. By a late marriage he has two young children, younger than some of his great-grandchildren, and for a wonder, all parties appear to be satisfied with the strange arrangement.

"Mr. Terry is reputed to be worth more than $100,000 [a neat fortune in those days], and his sons

are wealthy. The common rule is for genius, especially inventive genius, to live and die poor. Mr. Terry is an exception."

GLASTONBURY, CONN.

"I gave a course of ten lectures at South Glastonbury, nine miles south of Hartford, on the east side of the Connecticut River, beginning the 18th of Dec., and closing on Jan. 1, 1845. On Roaring Brook, which empties into the Connecticut River, at this place, there are several cotton mills, about a third of a mile east of the village. The stream passes down a deep and narrow ravine between two rock bluffs. There is a fall of eighty feet in twenty rods, and across the stream are dams of stone forty feet high, and the gulf or chasm can not be more than twenty feet wide at the bottom. As this stream is not small, such an abrupt fall into the Connecticut Valley gives excellent and very available water power."

In regard to growth of places and increase of business, allowance must be made for the time since the record was made in my diary. When of late years I am called to lecture in some of the old places which I visited forty years ago, I mark the improvements and marvel at their growth, and most and pleasantest is the fact that the clerks and apprentices of 1840 are now the leaders and masters in business, the "grave and reverend seniors" of society.

PORTLAND AND BROWN STONE.

"Saturday, Jan. 4, 1845.—I reached Portland, eight miles south of Glastonbury, on the east bank of the

Connecticut River, and directly opposite the city of Middletown, which was the birthplace of my father and grandfather. I issued my bills for a course of lectures to begin Monday next.

"This place is distinguished for its quarry of brown free-stone, which has been worked for two hundred years, and now on a large scale, not less than four hundred men being employed constantly during the summer months, and fifty or sixty in winter, removing worthless material and rubbish preparatory to the next summer's operations. Two hundred tons of the popular brown stone, for fronts of houses, are quarried out here daily, and loaded on sloops for market, and allowing nine months in the year for successful labor, there are not less than 45,000 tons of this stone carried to market yearly, and the average price of this stone is six dollars a ton. And yet the quarry is apparently inexhaustible.

"Monday, 6th.—I gave my first lecture before the Portland Lyceum, in Academy Hall, and made no public examinations, as their constitution and by-laws recognize only lectures and debates.

"The Academy in which my course is given is the only hall in the place, but it is too small for my audience. In less than five minutes after the door is opened the house is crowded.

"I gave my fourth lecture to as many people as could find places to sit or stand in the room. I have not for two years seen such a rushing anxiety to attend my lectures. The first citizens of the place, such as Rev. William Jarvis (father of Colonel Samuel Colt's wife), Rev. Mr. Emery, of the Episcopal church, ex-

Gov. Peters, of Hebron, Conn., a physician by profession, Dr. Fuller, Col. Russell, and members of the Hall family, which here is very numerous, and heavy owners in the quarry. The lectures were appointed at half-past six, but finding the house packed as early as six, I proposed to commence at six, and now the house is packed at half-past five. Rev. Mr. Jarvis and Gov. Peters one evening stood in the solid crowd during the entire lecture, both declining proffered seats, and the tall form of the ex-Gov. and ex-M.C., erect, and dignified by sixty-five years' standing among quarry workers, was a picture calculated at once to make a speaker pleased and proud, and at the same time nervous and fearful lest the interest of the lecture should not balance the cost to the hearer. For several days Mr. Jarvis and Gov. Peters called for me with a sleigh and carried me to the houses of different citizens where several families, who were intimate, would come together for phrenological examinations. They knew each other so well that the interest in the descriptions was intense. Thus we would work till noon and dine at one place, during the afternoon and take tea at another, and thus work from breakfast to the lecture hour. These people seemed to devote their time to the subject, and as in winter the chief business of the place is suspended, the wealthy and intelligent managers seemed to embrace gladly a subject which would give pleasant activity to their minds.

"Such attentions by people of wealth, influence, and culture were of course pleasant and very exciting. The last three days of my stay I examined ninety-six persons professionally, besides giving a lecture every even-

ing under circumstances far from quieting to one's brain, and then to be all day under the criticism of people who know so thoroughly the persons examined, conspired to keep me in a state of severe mental tension. Then I must lecture Sunday evening on temperance to those who were used to hearing strong efforts in that direction.

LECTURE HALL BUILT BY A JOKE AND BROWN STONE.

"One evening while speaking to the audience, which was most uncomfortable from the heat, close packing, and standing, the wealthy quarry owners and professional men being included, I apologized to the audience respecting their discomfort by saying, 'I am very sorry that the lecture-room is so small, and that half of you are obliged to stand. If you had the wealth to afford it and as much and as good building material at hand as they have in a nice town in which I once gave a course of lectures, located on the banks of the Connecticut, where they had a fine quarry of brown stone, rich and inexhaustible, and I think the place was called *Portland*; if you had such facilities as I refer to, it would be easy for you to have a lecture-room, at once spacious, a comfort to the people, and an ornament to the town. But I suppose it is a virtue in you to be patient under your privations; yet I wish for you all that you desire and can afford.'

"The next day they put their heads together and had the necessary funds raised to build a two-story structure adapted to a lecture hall and a public library."

Two years later I was invited to assist in dedicating

the new Lyceum Hall by giving a course of lectures, which of course I accepted. It may be proper to remark that it was built of *Portland Brown Stone.*

When I had completed this most laborious course of fourteen lectures I was much exhausted, and on this state of facts I find this comment in my diary:

"Sunday, 19th Jan., 1845.—I do not attend church to-day, as I am much fatigued by my labor of the past week. The body and mind equally require rest, but if we were able to exercise temperately and regulate all our actions agreeably to the laws of our physical and mental nature, we should never be obliged to stop a day to recruit. But a Phrenologist, while he teaches others the proper rules for the exercise of the mind and body, and the laws of health, is often obliged to violate the very principles which he lays down for others. As some places are not pecuniarily remunerative, he must, where people are interested and pay well, in some such places lecture every evening in crowded and ill-ventilated halls, it may be, and fill up all his day time with examinations and conversation, allowing him little time for weeks to take exercise in the open air, or for retirement from mental excitement and sleep. And if he obtain any of these natural prerogatives they must be out of season; hence they lose their real value. All professional men should take time to exercise and rest; but, until their efforts are more universally appreciated, and they are better paid, the temptation to overdo will ever follow them when an opportunity is offered to better their condition by extra labor where their instructions are in great demand. Almost everything is better paid, and more fully appreciated according to its value, than

intellectual labor. Genius more frequently struggles in poverty and dies in obscurity and want, than that it receives during the life of its possessor that consideration which it deserves. Milton, the greatest epic poet the world ever saw, sold his 'Paradise Lost' to a reluctant bookseller for the meager pittance of ten pounds sterling, and died in obscurity and want. While, on the other hand, Fanny Ellsler, the dancer, acquired, in two years, in this country, a sum not less than $100,000, besides supporting a luxurious and gorgeous style of living. This single contrast shows, at a glance, that such things as awaken and gratify the passions, are sought after and paid for liberally by the mass of mankind, while moral and intellectual ability goes through the world begging bread. Some Englishman has pertinently said: 'English people employ themselves in erecting monuments to honor the men of genius whom their fathers permitted to starve.'"

CHAPTER XVI.

ROCKVILLE MEMORABLE.

"MR. BUELL, at Enfield, Conn., invited me to meet him in Rockville, Tolland County, to join him in a course of lectures. He preceded me by a day or two, and secured the only lecture-room in the place, which is used for public purposes and for religious meetings occasionally. On the 23d January, 1845, I left Hartford in the stage for Rockville, in the township of Vernon, distant

fourteen miles, and found my former associate at McKinney's Hotel.

"This is a new manufacturing place on the Hockamin river; has a great fall of water and a number of woolen mills and other works. The people here are young and enterprising, few of them having reached the meridian of life, and most of them ranging in age from eighteen to thirty years. We are informed that there are but six hundred people in this village including infants, yet we had fully one-half the number in attendance at our lectures, and during our stay we examined, professionally, a hundred and fifty, or one-quarter of the entire population. We also sold many books, and obtained fifty-two subscribers to the *Phrenological Journal*. The leading physician had one day agreed to take the *Journal*, but I told him I would not then take his name or his money; that I intended that evening to present the subject to the audience, and then ask for ten names for a club, and I wished him to offer his name when the call should be made. I described and showed the *Journal*, and said I must have a club of ten in as many minutes. 'Who will be the first of ten?' The doctor gave his name. I repeated it and thanked him. Having paper ready, I invited the doctor to come to the desk and take the names, and then I called and the names were announced faster than the doctor could record them. When we had got ten, I called for five more, then for ten more, and we got fifty-two subscribers in half an hour. Then, I think judiciously, I said: "Please hand your money to your neighbor, the Doctor, and he will forward it to the publishers and I will have no further

care about it.' The money was all handed in on the spot, and the Doctor was fairly the agent, with all the honor and responsibility." The people got their *Journals*, the publishers obtained the money, and I yet, 1882, have a list of the names taken then and there.

In 1839 I visited the *Journal* office in Philadelphia, and made the acquaintance of its first editor, Dr. Nathan Allen, now, 1882, a resident of Lowell, Mass., bearing the letters, LL.D., indicating, certainly in his case, eminent attainment in knowledge; and then and there first met the Fowlers and their sister Charlotte, since Mrs. Wells. I felt that the *American Phrenological Journal* was the organ of a great cause, and the office and cabinet of its publishers, the Fowlers, must be regarded as the headquarters of Phrenology in America, and that, whatever I could do to aid and strengthen headquarters, would be in the right direction for promoting the cause, and, of course, indirectly advancing my own interest. After I joined Mr. Buell in 1841, we received a letter from Dr. Allen, the editor, suggesting that we had better not send in any more subscribers, as it was a matter of doubt if the *Journal* could survive beyond that year. We instantly wrote back: "The *Journal* must not stop. We will be responsible for one hundred subscribers for next year." I have his reply, saying: "Your encouraging letter has decided the fate of the *Journal* for another year."

It will therefore be understood how deep an interest we took, not only that year to send three hundred subscribers instead of one hundred, nor did the writer then imagine that in less than eight years his future life and labor would be in the central office as exam-

iner, and for four years during the absence in the domestic and foreign field of both Fowler and Wells, the sole editor of the *Journal*, and before and after, the associate. As a token of how our hearty labor on behalf of the *Journal* was regarded by the Fowlers in 1842, who had become its editors as well as publishers, we quote from the October Number of the *Journal*, page 318, as follows:

"But Messrs. Buell and Sizer, Phrenologists, are our most *efficient* agents. Every few days they send us a long list of subscribers, always accompanied with the *needful*, and what is more, they seem to enter, heart and soul, into the *reforming* spirit of Phrenology, and into the views of the *Journal*. Gentlemen, we thank you; Phrenologists should thank you, and those who, in after years, may read the *Journal* with pleasure and profit, should thank you for that efficient support, which, at this crisis in its affairs, you have rendered, and for your powerful aid in putting it on a firm basis, and sending a *monthly Phrenological Journal* down the stream of time to convert thousands to Phrenology, and sow the seeds of its principles which shall spring up and bear fruit, and bring forth an hundred-fold, both to the reforming of man and the glory of God. Go on, brethren. Your reward is the very *doing* of this benevolent act."

INCIDENTS WORTH RECORDING.

During our course of thirteen lectures at Rockville, many interesting incidents occurred, which were recorded in my diary, some of which might not be valued by others. A few, however, I venture to give.

"A gentleman from Tolland, four miles distant, engaged in the bank, called on us for an examination, which Mr. Buell made in my absence, and gave him small Continuity. The man criticised this point warmly. I entered the room about this time, and was requested to say how large that organ should be marked. I instantly gave it as moderate or small. Before the man left, Wm. H. Gibbs, our first associate, arrived in the stage from a neighboring town, where he had been lecturing, and as he entered our room unexpectedly, we quietly asked him to give us the size of three organs, including Continuity, and he at once said small, or from moderate to small. The gentleman said, 'You evidently have a rule of action, a system for the formation of your opinions, but while you agree, you are all wrong.'

"He went away with a red face and a worried air. The second day after, he came in from Tolland, walking four miles each way, just to tell us that he had submitted the matter to ten of his acquaintances, and every one of them promptly agreed with us on that point, and having studied the nature of the faculty; and, with such testimony added, he had concluded we were right, and he could not rest until he had come, personally, to tell us. We told him that his whole conduct in the matter was an excellent confirmation of his character, phrenologically; for we had marked his firmness and conscientiousness 7, or at the top of the scale. It was these two organs that made him contend for that which seemed true, and when he was convinced of error, it was these two faculties which sent him all the way back to make it, and himself, straight with us."

I may here mention an examination made at this place, which, considering that no names are used, and the length of time which has elapsed has been no less than thirty-seven years, its statement will do no harm.

A YOUNG GIRL'S NARROW ESCAPE.

"In the year 1845 I made an examination for a young man at Rockville. The next day a young lady, having heard of the fact, came in and eagerly asked what kind of man he was. I asked: 'Are you personally interested to know?' 'Yes, sir.' 'Has he offered you marriage?' 'Yes.' 'And have you engaged yourself to him?' 'No, sir; I am to give an answer next Sunday night.' 'Very well. Never marry him unless you want to have your head broken, for he is likely to drink to excess, and he has a dreadful temper, and if intoxicated and angry, he would do any person serious bodily harm, if he did not commit murder.'

"Sequel. The Saturday night before he was to receive his answer from the lady, he went to the next town, Ellington, with several rough fellows, got excited by liquor, and angry because he could get no more, and he smashed several mahogany chairs over a stove, breaking it, and scattering fire through the room. He spent the hopeful Sunday night in the lock-up, and the girl had a valid excuse for declining the suit.

"If she had not received warning, and he had failed to go out that Saturday night, she probably would have had a life of misery, and perhaps a violent death. At all events, she came in on Monday, and, with smiling, yet tearful face, expressed, as well as she could, her deepest gratitude."

The two facts now to be related did not occur at this place, and for obvious reasons we do not wish the locality to be known. They may be of interest to many.

A SECRET IN DANGER.

Mr. Buell was called to the office of a physician to see several skulls, in the presence of a dozen of the doctor's friends, who had been invited to hear what the phrenologist would say. One was the skull of a man with large perceptive organs, and especially large Calculation and good mathematical and engineering talent. Of this skull Mr. Buell said, "This belonged to a man of decided intellectual force, and especially in natural science, and he would have been a first-rate surveyor." The doctor stepped quietly up, and touching Mr. Buell on the shoulder, said, "Stop on that point, please; refer to something else." The fact afterward appeared that the original of the skull was once a neighbor of all present, and had been distinguished as a surveyor of the county, and the doctor feared that his friends then present would get an inkling who the owner of the skull might be.

ROMANTIC CONJUGALITY OF A WIFE.

The other fact regarding a skull is this. A doctor invited me to his office and presented several skulls, with the history of which the doctor said he was familiar. One of them was described by me as being the skull of a woman, remarkable for the strength and tenderness of her love for her husband, and I pointed out a place on the skull, not then mapped on the charts

as the location of a special organ, as being decidedly prominent. The place is now regarded as the location of Conjugality, or the special love of *one*. The doctor then stated that "the woman was known in the neighborhood as being most fanatically devoted to her husband, and could hardly abide his being out of her sight. He was a farmer, and she having no children, was not confined to her house after her general work was done, which she would hurry to finish, when she would take her sewing and go to a seat in the field where she could see him at his work. In every lot she had a seat under a shady tree, and there was a path well worn between it and the house. When it was necessary for her to go in to prepare the dinner, she would wait as long as she could, then take a good look at him and scud home, keeping watch for his coming every time she passed the window, until he came in sight. After the meal, she would hastily do up the housework, and then, with her sewing, go back to the field. And thus she manifested this strong and tender fondness for him till the close of life."

The doctor, of course, had a desire to know what sort of brain such a character would have, and, of course, what a phrenologist would say of her skull. He died nearly twenty years ago, and few people, probably, are now living who know of the peculiarity of this loving woman, whose skull thus revealed her character. After the doctor's death, I wrote to his heirs for, and purchased, the skull.

In April, 1845, I received and accepted an invitation to deliver a course of twelve lectures in the north, or shipbuilding part of Portland, two and a half miles

north of the Quarry part of the town, where I lectured in the beginning of the year. The lectures were held in the old Congregational church, and more than four hundred people were in attendance, and so much interest was awakened, that I was kept busy answering calls for the examination of parties of friends among the most influential families, and some days I made more than thirty examinations, and in this place I obtained thirty-six subscribers to the *Phrenological Journal.* The knowledge of my last winter's course in the lower village, made success abundant and easy in this part of the town, and I noticed not a few of my former auditors at my lectures here.

CHAPTER XVII.

WESTFIELD, MASS.—MY MECCA.

June 12th I went to Westfield, Mass., to deliver a course of lectures in conjunction with Mr. Buell, and Mr. H. B. Gibbons, a former pupil of mine. In the delivery of the lectures we alternated. As this town was the birth-place of my mother, its name was the Mecca of my childhood, and the blessed names of "Westfield" and "grandmother," had quickened my pulse with joy ever since I could remember, and when my friend Mr. Buell proposed this union of effort in a place so full of sacred memories, I accepted it with double pleasure.

Here I met numerous relatives and friends who never had heard me lecture, and I had many motives to do my best. They expressed themselves satisfied, and I was content.

INSANITY CURED BY PHRENOLOGY.

While here, I received a call from a friend residing twelve miles distant, at Suffield, Conn., where I married my wife and resided during 1843. He informed me that Henry Bissell, of Suffield, had recently received a blow upon the head in the region of the temple, and had become insane in consequence. He appeared somewhat strangely for a day or two, and then took the train for New York, and before arriving there, attracted attention by immoderate laughter at everybody and everything in the car. A gentleman who knew him happened to be on the train, and took him back to Hartford, left him in the asylum, and sent for his father. Here he had been for several weeks under treatment without any apparent benefit. On hearing these facts I wrote at once to the father, and sent it by my informant, stating my impression that the injury was upon the seat of Mirthfulness, hence his tendency to laugh and see absurdity in everything, and suggested that if the physician would apply leeches and ice to that part of the head which was injured, the symptoms of insanity would cease. The aged father, who was interested in our lectures on Phrenology at Suffield in 1841, recognizing the reasonableness of the views I had taken of the cause and proper treatment of the case, on receiving my letter at eight o'clock that night he instantly harnessed his team for a dreary drive of seventeen miles to Hartford, and, reaching the asylum at eleven o'clock, after Dr. Butler had retired, he insisted on seeing him at once. With my letter open in his hand, the anxious father met the doctor, who read it deliber ately and said:

"It looks reasonable, and we will try the treatment in the morning."

"No, doctor; we will try it to-night, if you please. I can not wait till morning."

"All right," said the doctor, "to-night, if you say so."

In half an hour the patient was under the treatment of leeches, in another half hour the injured part was under the influence of pounded ice, and he was fast asleep. The next morning he and his father took breakfast with the doctor; "he was clothed and in his right mind," and in a short time went home with his father, apparently cured.

The injury was directly over the organ of Mirthfulness, and the inflammation caused by the blow, produced the deranged action of that faculty. Thirty-seven years have now elapsed since this injury was received and cured, and there has been no return of the symptoms of insanity. Had the inflammation been allowed to proceed, death, or mental derangement for life, might have been the consequence. The young man being my friend, I felt peculiar interest in the case.

Thus Phrenology throws a flood of light on the subject of insanity for those who wish to learn.

WOLCOTTVILLE, CONN.

"Diary. Thursday, Aug. 14, 1845.—At Wolcottville, Conn., I commenced a course of ten lectures in the Congregational church lecture-room. I had a call from a Mrs. Jones, a young woman of considerable talent as a scholar and poet. She is the daughter of James

Pembleton, of Southington, Conn., an Indian, who married a white woman. A girl, the fruit of that union, married Mr. Jones, a young and talented Englishman. He, no doubt, had heard of Pocahontas, in his native land, and felt a spirit of romantic imitation of his countryman Rolfe, who made Pocahontas his wife, and bore her proudly on his arm in the circles of London society. Mrs. Jones had an examination of her head, which shows the most striking marks of her aboriginal blood, of which, by the way, she appears to be as proud as did the notable and eccentric 'John Randolph of Roanoke,' who often boasted of his Indian extraction, on the floor of Congress.

"Aug. 26.—I am crowded with professional work, and the people are much interested in my lectures. All the leading men and their wives were present, the audience having steadily increased until everything seems tending in one direction."

WINSTED, CONNECTICUT.

"Monday, September 1st.—Yesterday I came to Winsted and engaged the basement of the Methodist church, and this evening gave the first of a course of twelve lectures.

"Wednesday, 3d.—Last evening gave my second lecture to a crowded house. Business comes in upon me rapidly, and promises a pleasant and profitable sojourn in this thriving village. I gave my third lecture to a large and attentive audience.

"Friday, Sept. 19th.—I closed my course of lectures, and have had crowded houses throughout. I was pub-

licly invited to return to Winsted at no distant day, and give a second course. I have examined professionally 150 heads, and sold many books."

"This is one of the most enterprising towns in the State, and the people are intelligent, industrious, and prosperous."

A MODEL HONEST MAN.

In 1869 I revisited this town, and gave a course of lectures. Among those examined in public was a man of whom I said:

"This man is clear-headed, intelligent, energetic, a great worker in anything he undertakes, and he will win success if faithfulness, integrity, and self-denial will give it; and if hard times were to trip him in his affairs or the failure of others were to strip him, he would be permitted to go on, giving his bare notes for his indebtedness, and if he ever could pay dollar for dollar he would call his creditors together and liquidate the claims against him, though outlawed by time, as a *very few* others have done."

The house was too still for comfort, when a gentleman rose in the audience and said: "The man you have just examined was obliged before the war by the stringency of the times and the failure of others, to suspend; but all his creditors accepted fifty cents on the dollar, freely discharging him, and bade him go on. A few years ago, having by good management become able, he called his creditors together and paid off all their claims, and did exactly what everybody expected he would do so soon as he could, though he had been discharged legally for several years. His name is

Timothy Hulbert, and Winsted believes in him thoroughly, though no more to-day than in the darkest hour of his life."

In April, 1879, I was a second time invited from New York to give a course of lectures in Winsted, and thus, for more than a third of a century, I have felt a brotherly sympathy with the place, its prosperity and honor, and the leading names connected with its enterprise and its moral force have become lovingly crystallized in my memory forever.

VISIT TO CONNECTICUT STATE PRISON.

"Sept. 22, 1845.—In passing through Weathersfield, Conn., I visited the State prison in every department. The convicts are employed on cutlery, chairs, and shoes. This prison is as clean as a parlor, and every operation moves with the precision of clock-work.

"The phrenological development of the prisoners is inferior to that of the average of persons in common society, more especially in the moral and intellectual faculties. I pointed out to the conductor at a glance several persons, and stated to him the crime which they severally would be most likely to commit, and in every instance my opinion coincided with the crime for which they are now suffering.

"In the cutlery shop I was asked what crime I thought such a man had committed?

"The man had a fine intellect and uncommon mechanical and artistic talent, and I said if he is a convict he is here for no low or rough crime, but for something which requires skill, and more than common talent. He has ability enough to earn an honest living.

"The officer remarked, 'He is E——, the celebrated bank-note engraver, who accepted quadruple pay to engrave work put into his hands by those who wished to counterfeit on the banks. He forged no writing, he issued no bills, but he did the engraving for those who wished it for that purpose, and with his great talent he did the work so well as to "deceive the very elect." He is learning what some men already know, and that which some never find out, viz.: that 'honesty is the best policy.'"

THE CELEBRATED "CROWBAR CASE."

Near the end of October, and continuing up to the 20th of Nov., 1845, Mr. Buell joined me in a trip to Vermont, during which, at Springfield, Perkinsville, and other places we gave several courses of lectures, closed our business with our publishers at Woodstock, and this concluded our work together in the lecture field.

We met our excellent friend Dr. Harlow, of Cavendish, who, three years later, treated the world-renowned "Crowbar Case," Phineas P. Gage, who was injured while working in the construction of the railroad at Duttonsville, Sept. 13, 1848.

The facts are these: The man was tamping a charge for blasting, with an iron bar, round in form, and tapering to a point at the upper end, the lower end being about one and a quarter inches in diameter. The blast exploded and drove the tamping iron, or "crowbar," as it has been erroneously called, upward and through the face and head. It went in under the cheek-bone, nearer to the nose than to the ear, passing behind the

eye, cutting off the optic nerve, and passing out at the top of the head, about two inches back from where the hair commences to grow, in the neighborhood of Benevolence and the front part of Veneration. As the iron was tapering, it separated the matter of the brain and also the matter of the cheek and bones, somewhat as a bodkin or skewer would separate the fibers of meat, dividing the fibers without seriously lacerating the parts. If a bodkin be pushed through a roll of cloth it will make a hole by merely pressing apart the fibers. The same would be true with a bayonet thrust into the thick part of the leg.

Of course there was a terrible shock to the head and brain, but he shortly was able, with little help, to walk to a cart and ride three-quarters of a mile, and with help to walk up-stairs. The bar was three feet seven inches long and weighed 13¼ pounds; and after passing through the head it went high in air and fell to the ground, perhaps one hundred and fifty feet from the injured man. There were inflammation and ultimate sloughing, with copious discharge through the cheek, and as there was a hole from the bottom upward, whatever sloughing or discharge the brain might make was through the lower opening. The man had a good constitution, and recovered; but during the course of his illness he was profane, irreverent, disrespectful, extremely coarse and vulgar in his remarks, so much so, that persons of delicacy, especially women, found it impossible to endure his presence. These traits had not been manifested by him previously. His organ of Veneration seemed to have been injured, and the profanity was the probable result.

This case must be regarded as one of the wonders of injury and of surgical skill. Some men have had bullets shot through the lungs, and others have received sabre wounds that went entirely through the body, and they have recovered; while others, receiving a sliver under the nail, have been thrown into lockjaw, and died. Sometimes one receives a blow on the head from the flat of a man's hand, and the concussion produces death. Yet none of these classes of injury, the very severe or the very slight, constitute the rule. The great general public error, however, in reference to the crowbar case, arises from the fact that most people suppose it was an instrument with a blunt end, one and a quarter inches in diameter, and that it went careering and tearing its way through the brain, yet the man got well. When the bodkin form of the bar is considered, and when it is remembered that nearly the whole length of that bar was worn smooth by being much handled and lubricated by passing through the cheek, the case will seem less mysterious. We may add that the point was not sharp; it was perhaps as large as a common lead-pencil at the small end, but small enough and sharp enough to divide the matter through which it was driven. In one month he was out.

An account of the affair was published in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* by Dr. Harlow, the physician who attended him, with whom we have conversed on the subject. After the death of the patient, perhaps fifteen years later, the skull was procured by Dr. Harlow, and is now in the Boston Medical Museum. Engravings illustrating the skull and the iron bar which was driven through it, have also been published.

As Dr. Harlow was then a young physician and assisted as a member of the committee at our lectures on Phrenology in 1842, we perused his history of the case in 1848 with intense and affectionate interest, and also do not forget that the poor patient was quartered at the same hotel and in the same room that Mr. Buell and I occupied while giving our course at Duttonsville, and while there we often admired the ledge of stratified rock on each side of the Black river, evidently worn apart by the action of the water, and it was this ledge which was being blasted when the most notable explosion in human history occurred. Our friend, Dr. Harlow, by his skill and wonderful success in the treatment of the miscalled "crowbar case," became at once a man of enviable reputation and high mark, as far as a knowledge of the science of surgery has gone.

On reaching home from Vermont on the 22d Nov., 1845, Mr. Buell and I closed our partnership in books and the lecturing business, and he returned to his home in Massachusetts, but our relations have remained fresh and friendly from that day to this, in such a degree that no fact of joy or sorrow, of success or failure could possibly affect either, without awakening a chord in the other, at once responsive and tender.

CHAPTER XVIII.

I CAN conceive of no place more appropriate than this to insert the portrait of my long-time friend, made from a photograph taken after he had turned his sev-

enty-third year, and a sketch prepared for and published in the *Phrenological Journal* for July, 1882.

BIOGRAPHY OF PHINEAS LYMAN BUELL.

For more than forty years the author has been the intimate friend of P. L. Buell. In that time he has traveled the lecture field with him, rambled mountains, shared the same purse, the same room, and often the same bed; has been with him in nearly every phase of life which reveals character and tests integrity, and during these years of professional, social, and pecuniary intimacy there has never been an estrangement or a jar. Moreover, I have never heard him make a proposition, or employ a word, or do an act inconsistent with honor, decency, and integrity.

He is delicately organized; not very strong physically, and with a head always too large for his body, he has been obliged to work guardedly and husband his vital resources.

His moral development gives him not only a severe and exact sense of duty and personal obligation, but his sympathy leads him to "devise liberal things," and to take the cause of the poor, the ignorant, and the afflicted.

The drift of his intellect is toward the philosophical, rather than the practical, the forehead being high and square. While many objects in the realm of detail may escape the notice of his perceptive faculties, or be slow in making their impression, he yet has a good memory of ideas, and is full of quotations which are rich in force and appositeness.

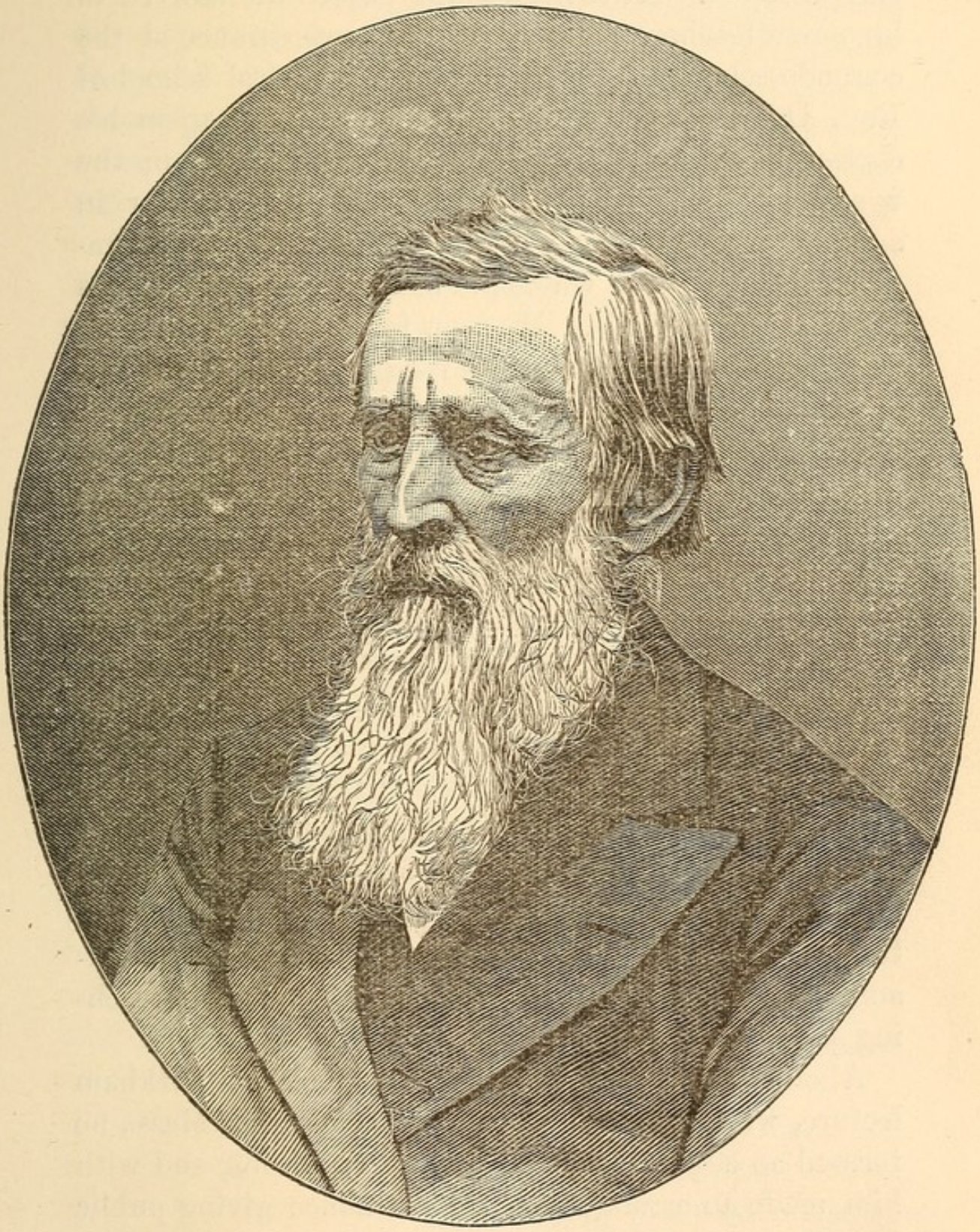
His Mirthfulness being large, he quickly recognizes the absurd and ridiculous, and delights in storing up quaint and curious facts for reference, "to point a moral or adorn a tale," as an entomologist impales butterflies and other specimens for preservation and exhibition. We never knew a man who would get so much good-natured fun out of some droll, careless, or awkward action or remark of strangers and others, and if the saying was a cut at his own cost, it made no difference.

He is not wanting in self-respect and dignity, is sensitive to the good or ill opinion of the world, but has the courage to push reformatory ideas and principles, though the majority may, through prejudice, interest, or ignorance, oppose them.

His character is not tame and inefficient; he shows force not by a noisy, barking Combativeness, but by the thoroughness and severity originating in Destructiveness which makes temper hot and severe when provoked, more especially when his Conscientiousness and Firmness act with it; then he feels bound to see the legitimate end of matters, though it may cost him time, effort, and cash.

He is domestic and affectionate in his spirit, and while his large Cautiousness, which occasionally gives him a touch of melancholy, may sometimes hold him back from making acquaintance with strangers, his friendships, when formed, are as constant and as cordial as the sun.

Mr. Buell was born in Granville, Hampden county, Mass., February 20, 1809; working on the farm summers and attending school winters, until he was twenty-



PORTRAIT OF P. L. BUELL AT THE AGE OF 73.

one years old. At the age of seventeen he resolved to become a teacher, and by untiring perseverance at the common school and one term at the classical school of Rev. Dr. Cooley, of Granville, he entered upon his chosen work as teacher in his native district in the winter of 1831–2. He taught the next winter in another district of his native town, and the next summer engaged in the wholesale hardware store of Lewis Root, at Troy, N. Y. He soon found that mercantile life was not suited to him, and he attended, in the fall of 1832, the Westfield (Mass.) Academy. In that winter Mr. Buell resumed teaching, and followed it continuously till the autumn of 1838, a part of the time giving particular attention to penmanship.

In 1837, while teaching in Cabotville, now Chickopee, Mass., Samuel Kirkham was giving a course of lectures on Phrenology, accompanied by examination of heads. Mr. Buell went to his rooms and had a private examination, and Mr. Kirkham described his personal idiosyncrasies so accurately, especially his predisposition to melancholy, which had ever been the bane of his being, that he concluded to make Phrenology the study of his life. He purchased Spurzheim's works, and soon found that the practical application of the science in the examination of heads was of great service to him in teaching and governing his pupils.

About eight months after hearing Mr. Kirkham lecture, while teaching writing in Blandford, Mass., he formed an acquaintance with Wm. H. Gibbs, and with him made an arrangement to commence giving public lectures on Phrenology in the autumn of 1838. This partnership continued but a few weeks, after which each pursued his work separately.

His first trip lasted eighteen months, having in that time lectured in Pennsylvania, Delaware, Virginia, Maryland, Ohio, New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts, and it was a complete success in all respects, as he set out with the firm determination to place Phrenology on a moral, intellectual, and truthful basis.

In the month of February, 1841, he met Mr. Nelson Sizer, Phrenologist, in the city of Washington, D. C., and formed a copartnership with him which lasted two years, and was afterward frequently renewed for a few courses of lectures at a time. After giving long courses of lectures in Washington, Georgetown, and Alexandria, they traveled and gave lectures in Virginia, Maryland, New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Vermont, and New Hampshire, meeting with success. He closed his partnership with Mr. Sizer in the spring of 1843, after publishing a joint work entitled "A Guide to Phrenology," by Buell & Sizer.

In August, 1851, he purchased of Elijah Porter a one-half interest in the Westfield (Mass.) *News Letter*, and continued working on the paper with Mr. Porter and H. N. Carter ten years, and was sole editor and proprietor of the paper for ten years more, making twenty years of editorial life. The motto of the paper was, "Independent in all things, neutral in nothing," and he tried fearlessly to advocate the truth regardless of consequences.

In 1871, Mr. Buell's health became so much impaired that he sought rest by selling the *News Letter* to Mr. Sherman Adams, who at the end of two years consolidated it with the *Times*, which has since borne the name of the *Times and News Letter*. With the con-

solidation Mr. Buell became agricultural editor, which position he now holds; and in May, 1874, he was appointed Librarian of the Westfield Athenæum.

Always the friend of public education, he has been an active member of the School Board in Granville and in Westfield, rendering efficient service up to the age of seventy-three. Mr. Buell has made Phrenology the study of his life, and confesses that he is indebted to it for his success and happiness, and teaches its doctrines by public lectures and in private circles.

As a lecturer he is sound, calm, and deliberate, and always commands the attention and respect of his hearers; as an examiner he is careful, conscientious, and critical, and never forgets that he has an opportunity to give sound moral and secular advice to his subjects. In him and his public work there is no false pretense, no quackery, no froth, and he never fails to leave a good impression of himself and of the science he promulgates. Not a few will date their adoption of an honorable and successful course of life from their meeting with P. L. Buell.

JOSIAH M. GRAVES.—SOME FUNNY FACTS.

While making the last trip in Vermont, I received a letter from Josiah M. Graves, from whom in 1838 I heard the first lecture on Phrenology, writing me to join him at his home in Middletown, Conn., and make a lecturing trip with him. He had been a Baptist minister for several years, and was a good speaker and an able advocate of the science. We visited and lectured together in Millbury and East Douglass, in

Worcester Co., Mass., Woonsocket, R. I., and other places. Mr. Graves had a child-like and unsuspicious faith in his Phrenological judgments, and sometimes made most audacious statements, and when they were well based, the hits were very palpable. I recall two occasions of this sort.

A young man was brought forward for public examination, and he was of low temperament and quality, and there was too little of him mentally or temperamentally to enable him to earn and take a good place in society. Mr. Graves said many things of him by way of analysis, and finally summed up by saying, "This man has no disposition to wrong anybody to any great extent, but would not be very particular about small matters. He would not steal anything very large, nothing which he could not carry away—nothing larger, for instance, than a sheep."

The audience screamed, and stamped, and could not keep still. Graves let the young man go and hide himself in the audience. The facts of the case were, the fellow had been home from State's Prison but a week, from serving a two years' term for stealing a sheep. Of course it made a town talk, and served to pack the house at the next lecture.

UNCLE AND NEPHEW AT BAY!

Another instance was unparalleled for its grotesque progress and ending. He had an uncle residing in a place which we visited. The uncle was a deacon in the Congregational church where the lectures were being delivered, and he was a prominent temperance man,

and probably had not taken a glass of liquor as a beverage for twenty-five years. In fact, the deacon was regarded as a model in most things by every person in all that region.

Graves had a way of detecting in people the habit of using liquor, by rubbing the organ of Alimentiveness, and thereby creating an odor from the effete matter, which he claimed rendered that part of the head malodorous. He told me once, "I can't tell you *how* it smells, but you try it once on a man who drinks heavily, and the odor thus once obtained, you never will forget."

It was desired to have the deacon, his uncle, examined by Graves, and in order to attain this, they requested him to be blindfolded. This being done, they brought his uncle forward, and Graves, wishing to ascertain if his subject was a devotee of Bacchus, began to rub the organ of Alimentiveness on the deacon's head, and smell of his fingers. Of course the audience laughed, for the people had seen him do it on topers, and that led the examiner to renew and repeat the cause of the mirth. When he felt sure he was on the right track, he said, "This man drinks!" Shouts of laughter. "He drinks rum, brandy, something hot and alcoholic!"

This was too good a joke, but the audience thought they were selling Graves, not the deacon. Finally the old gentleman was too much mortified to endure being the occasion of so much worldly fun, and he rose up from the chair and said, "Josiah! Josiah! how can you say such things of your uncle?"

Graves pulled off the bandage, took in the situation, and feeling called upon to vindicate himself, said:

"Now, uncle, I smell the odor of dead liquor when I rub your organ of Alimentiveness, and I believe you have taken liquor within forty-eight hours. On your honor, now, in the presence of this painfully silent audience, tell me, have you not taken liquor within forty-eight hours?"

A moment of silence ensued which would have weighed twenty pounds to the square inch, and the deacon spoke, "Yes. I had a bad turn of colic night before last, and I got up at 12 o'clock and took some brandy and cayenne pepper to relieve it."

"*There*, uncle! I *knew* I must be right. I *knew* I could tell, and *this proves* it."

Perhaps no shout of merriment was ever more hearty. The "baser sort" rejoiced that they had caught a good, temperance deacon taking even one drink of brandy for medicine, and the better and graver sort could not help laughing that the nephew should show up the uncle so innocently, yet so absurdly, and the lovers of mere fun, without regard to persons or merits of the case, were delighted. No single thing ever excited so much laughter from so many, and so different motives, and, perhaps, the drollest phase of it all was to see the uncle and nephew, with red faces, look at each other with feelings of mingled anger, regret, and shame on one part, on the other with triumph and affectionate mortification. The nephew did not fulfill the engagement to take tea there (at the uncle's) next evening, and the uncle attended no more phrenological lectures during that course; and probably he never afterward spoke to the people of the parish on the subject of temperance without a vivid memory of his turn of colic and the singular frolic of which it was the innocent occasion.

A GOOD BARGAIN BOTH WAYS.

When the time came for us to separate—for we could not afford to run a double team, since each was able to do all the professional work that could be obtained to do—I bought of Mr. Graves one hundred and twenty-five oil paintings, which constituted the chief part of his outfit. As he was an artist, he said he could paint more and have newer characters. He traveled and lectured very little after we parted, and it took me at least a year to reach the conclusion that one reason why he proposed the combination was the possibility that he might sell to me his outfit, so that, if an invitation from New York to preach on trial for a settlement should culminate favorably, he could leave the field of Phrenology empty-handed of apparatus; but since his large collection greatly aided me in my subsequent work, I only regretted that he had not sold out to me three years before. I am certain my income was increased in three months enough to pay for the "gallery," as he called it. I have thought that it was a smart thing in Graves to sell out his collection to me, and if he were living I would write him my cordial thanks for inducing me to make the most profitable, small bargain of my life.

CHAPTER XIX.

A NEW YEAR.

To me it is a pleasure to turn over the pages of my diary and read my opinions on events, times, seasons,

and people. In all the pages of the many volumes thus written, there are not a few severe criticisms, but nowhere do I find one despondent thought, one evidence of a lack of faith in God, in the economy of nature, or in the human race. In the worst of men, if we look for it, we will find some good; in the best, without hunting long, we find something which needs amendment.

In the perusal of my journal I am led to ask, Would the perusal of this page do any of God's children good? Would it soften any sorrow, brighten any hope, or give strength, in some moment of weakness, to any whose moral nature is not always master? Will the reader accept this excuse for the insertion of a page from the diary?

"Woonsocket Falls, R. I.; Jan. 1, 1846.—The year 1845 turned the cold shoulder upon his young successor, as, with frowning brow, he wheeled into the rear rank of time and gave an expiring breath of a temperture at seven degrees below zero. This, truly, was a coolness between rivals. However, the young year, without hesitation, stepped upon the frosty pathway prepared by his white-headed predecessor, with as much alacrity as the ardent youth enters upon the patrimony of his father, with the confident expectation of a bright and happy career. And now, let me say, a happy new-year to all mankind. May the rich be blessed with a clear conscience, and a benevolence that radiates its blessing upon the frigid regions of suffering and want; may the poor have the antidote "contentment" to smooth their rugged pathway; may the slave lose his shackles; the intemperate be reclaimed;

and may the nations be prospered in a consolidated peace and learn war no more."

"I think I shall go back to Connecticut next week and seek a place to lecture where I shall not be obliged to depend on cotton-mill people for patronage. One woolen mill or iron mill containing fifty workmen is as good for my business as six times as many persons engaged in the cotton interest, perhaps because children and many pepole who are kept very poor can do parts of the work in the cotton mill, that would find no employment in the manufacture of wool or iron.

PLAIN TALK.

"I spent the evening at my room or office examining heads. Two or three parties of young ladies called for examination and charts. One young woman had an ardent and excitable temperament, the vital and mental predominating, and I was obliged to mark her Cautiousness and Conscientiousness only 4 to 5, and her Language, Mirthfulness, Secretiveness, and Amativeness 7, or at the top of the scale. I told her plainly that she should guard most carefully against temptations to indulge in lewdness of thought, word, and conduct. Before she left the room she made several indelicate allusions in her remarks to her associates, and I have little doubt that she really needed the plain counsel I had given her, costing me both pain and courage. Nothing was ever so disgusting to me as indelicate language by a woman. If they are ever so chaste in conduct and have a licentious tongue, the beauty and purity of their character is tarnished, in my esteem, and no graces of

genius, no sparklings of wit, no charms of beauty or blandishments of art can atone for a want of delicacy."

FARMINGTON, CONN.

This is a rich and handsome town, ten miles southwest of Hartford, and being within six miles of my home, Avon, I resolved to give a course of lectures there, and, if possible, win a full house and a good hearing for my subject. Consequently I opened a course at the Town Hall on the 12th of Jan., 1846.

I had heard of the place as very dull and dry for a course of lectures, and that Phrenologists had been there, charged pay at the door, had a few rough men and rougher boys and then quit the place as worthless. I went there with this prejudice, but with a determination to get a hearing and command the respect of the best people. Hence the admission was free, and I had at the first lecture nearly a hundred boys and a small number of men. With the large display of oil paintings just bought of Mr. Graves, I made the walls of the hall attractive to the eye. At the close of the first lecture I called out a row of boys and briefly described their strongest traits and best talents for business, and the bright boys recognized the palpable hits which I made in their several mental tastes and preferences. Before dismissing the young audience I gave them the names and a brief history of some of the paintings, and requested them to bring their mothers the next night, and say to them that I was going to lecture on the training and management of children.

A SINGULAR AUDIENCE.

The next evening I had two hundred people, largely made up of boys and their mothers, with, of course, a considerable number of thinkers, but representing the newer material in the town. The Methodist presiding elder of the district, Rev. Mr. Creigh, also Rev. Mr. Clark, the pastorate, the pastor of the Methodist church in this place. Rev. Mr. Creigh was elected to serve on the committee of selection of candidates for examination. At the close of this lecture a subscription was liberally started for the support of the course.

At the third lecture, on the 15th, the audience was large and the leading citizens began to come in. The staid respectability of the good old town began to take fire from the kindling-wood, their children, and the success of the course was assured. Dea. Williams I examined blindfolded, and Dea. Hart, the principal of the Academy, was present. I found by talking with the people that a course of lectures on Phrenology has never been sustained; that, in fact, several have tried and left the place in disgust.

A VILLAIN DYED IN THE WOOL.

At the fifth lecture, Jan. 19th, I publicly examined the head of a boy brought in as a test, named Franklin Blakesley, whom I described as being "reckless of consequences, ungovernable, and too eager for property to be honest in its acquisition." He has, I learn, been chained in the work-house, from which he escaped by creeping through the gates with his manacles, which he

pounded in pieces at the first stone fence he came to. He is a notorious thief, and has been in jail for threatening to shoot his mother, and he is now not more than fourteen years old.

My audiences now contained the best and strongest people of the town, and the hall was packed, and I was kept busy day after day in making examinations in the families of such men as Austin F. Williams, Samuel Deming, Dr. Carrington, Dr. Brown, Rev. Mr. Clark, and Rev. Dr. Noah Porter, father of the present (1882) President of Yale College. I was invited to dine with Rev. Mr. Creigh, and he gave me a cordial letter to Rev. Dr. Stephen Olin, then President of Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Conn. At the last two lectures I had the four doctors, Mr. John Hooker, the only lawyer, and son-in-law of Rev. Dr. Beecher, and withal one of the truest men in the world; three clergymen, including Rev. Dr. Porter, then about fifty years the pastor of the Congregational church, who invited me to his house, which invitation I accepted for the next day, and examined his head and that of his daughter. He then requested me to accept a letter of introduction from him to the Rev. Dr. Jones, of Southington, nine miles south of Farmington.

In this he was kind enough to ask Mr. Jones to aid me in the object of my visit, as he thought my mode of presenting Phrenology would be a decided assistance to him in stemming the influence of infidelity, which was becoming so strong in Southington.

I had given a full course of lectures in Farmington; the large hall had been packed, and Dr. Porter, who, in those days, rarely got out to lectures, was present, and

deeply interested, and he told me his son Noah, then a tutor in Yale, had given considerable attention to Phrenology. His giving me the letter to Mr. Jones was the crowning triumph of my visit to Farmington.

During the first week hardly a person thought of professional patronage, but during the second week I was quite overrun.

Farmington is not the only old, self-contained, and most respectable town that I have ventured to encounter, which has been abandoned and ever after shunned by several who expected immediate success and had not the faith and patience to wait for it. When such a town does move, it is profuse in its patronage and most cordial and sincere in its friendship.

THE WAY IT WORKED.

On the fifth of February I presented my letter from Dr. Porter to Rev. Dr. Jones, and it resulted in my obtaining the basement of his church for my course. I always took letters from one town to clergymen or other noted men of other towns, and it greatly facilitated the obtaining of good lecture-rooms and had a tendency to call out the better class of the people at the beginning of the course.

Diary—"Friday, February 6, 1846.—Mr. Jesse Olney, the author of Olney's Geography and other school books, called on me at my rooms and invited me to visit him at his house. I examined several of his little boys, one of whom is now (1882) principal of a large public school in New York.

"In the evening I gave my introductory lecture to a

large audience. Rev. Mr. Pattison, Baptist; Dr. Barnes, Prof. Smith, of the Academy, and Mr. Olney, were in attendance.

"Saturday, 7th.—This day I have examined thirty heads, which is a rapid beginning for an old farming town. If this is a specimen of the place, I have little to fear in the way of doing a large business.

"Friday, 13th.—I gave my fifth lecture to a large audience. I examined two heads blindfolded, by urgent request—Mr. Samuel Pratt, merchant, and Mr. A. E. Finch, machinist, which were said to be strikingly and graphically correct. Of Mr. Pratt, I said he was fond of music, and, with his temperament, he would sing tenor and teach music. He is musical, sings tenor, and leads the choir. Of Finch, I said he was proud, stubborn, blunt, imprudent, harsh, tyrannical, a proud, overbearing, boastful, egotistical man. I then examined a man whom I pronounced a real old bachelor sort of man. This caused a tremendous shout, as he is not only an old bachelor of but thirty-five, but is everywhere known as being full of 'old bachelor ways.'

"Monday, 16th.—I had a good audience, and publicly examined a man who lives about three miles out of the village, and this is his first attendance. Of him I said, 'You are a real driver; are always in a hurry, and set everybody to waiting on you. You sadly lack order, and you do not keep your things in proper place, or know where to find them when wanted. Sometimes you come in toward night wanting to get ready to come to town, and in your hurry you sing out to your wife, "Lucy! Where are my boots?"' The audience almost went frantic with fun, and I waited to have it

subside, when he looked up to me with a timid, annoyed air, and asked, so that all could hear, 'How did you know my wife's name is Lucy?' 'I replied with forced gravity, for it was only then that I understood "where the laugh came in."' 'There is more truth in our science "than is dreamed of in" most men's "philosophy."'

"Then the audience renewed the applause. Every now and then he would look up at me with credulous astonishment, which was a signal for another outburst.

"The wife came up to the platform at the close, and said her name was Lucy, and that was just the way he would call, and it was always for his boots, and the neighbors knew it; hence the infinite fun of the description.

"My lectures in Southington have been largely attended and liberally supported, and I have made more than a hundred professional examinations. I was warmly solicited to remain longer, and should have done so, had not the use of the lecture-room been engaged for other purposes four evenings in the week for the next ten days."

Thanks to Dr. Porter's excellent letter of commendation, and thanks to Dr. Jones for being willing to receive help in his work from a science, the misinterpretation of which by some had led him to be afraid of it.

ONE-MAN POWER.

"March 4, 1846, I went to Plymouth Hollow [now, 1882, called Thomaston] and made an effort to obtain the basement of the Congregational

Church for a course of lectures, but as the entire place is owned by Seth Thomas, and as all the business is carried on by him, I could not obtain the room, *as I think*, because it was feared that some of the workmen would want to leave their work in the evening to attend the lectures, as the business being now very good, those engaged in it are driving with all their might. I scarcely ever found a place owned by one man, or a company of men (except Collinsville, Conn.), who were willing to open the way for a person to come in who might divert attention from money-making, or who might hope to carry away any cash, no matter how much might be obtained by the *people* as a consideration for their time and money."

DICKINSON, THE ARTIST.

In May and June I gave two courses of lectures, one at Deep River, Conn., and the other at Chester, alternating, as the places are near together. At Deep River a man was examined in public, and I pronounced him an artist by nature, after which he was introduced to me as "Mr. Dickinson, the portrait painter." I accepted his invitation to dine with him the next day in his beautiful and handsomely furnished home, and he told me that L. N. Fowler examined his head ten years before and told him the same thing, and that he, being a carpenter by trade, sold his tools the next day to his brother, with whom he was in partnership, and surrendered what he had done on the job they were working at for the sum of one hundred dollars, but against the strong remonstrance of his brother, who told him he

would keep his tools and have them ready for him when his dream of art should be over; "but," said he, "I have made the dream a reality. I have painted five of the Governors of our State for public places, and many of the finest people in the State have been my patrons and friends. I have improved myself not a little in general culture, have a lovely wife and children, a pleasant house and a large library, a welcome place in excellent society, and a good deal more property than my brother, though I thought him well-off when I left him, and he has been earning and saving ever since; in short, I have been successful, and I owe it to Phrenology, and I always acknowledge it with pride and pleasure, and never fail to patronize and otherwise aid every worthy worker in that field."

ESSEX, CLINTON, NAUGATUCK, GOODYEAR.

In August, 1846, I gave a very successful course of lectures in Essex, Conn., also in Clinton and in Madison on the Sound. I then made a second visit to Waterbury, Conn., and a first, but successful, visit to Naugatuck, where I became acquainted with the since celebrated inventor in india-rubber, Mr. Goodyear. I then made my second visit to Birmingham and gave a long course, more successful than the first, closing November 10th. Here I renewed my acquaintance with the Kelloggs, studying phonography and watching the bewitching brilliancy of little Clara Louise, who has since become so widely known in the musical world. Though not then five years old, she knew every musical sound so perfectly by touching the keys of the

piano, that she would instantly describe which key was touched, when she was in another room and out of sight of the piano, though she knew no note by name.

CHAPTER XX.

BIRTH OF A SON.

THE birth of a son, Nelson Buell Sizer, on Dec. 10, 1846, may account for my absence from the lecture field from the 10th November until I started, Jan. 12, 1847, for Perth Amboy, N. J., a city incorporated earlier than New York, twenty-eight miles distant. The business of the place is very largely in the oyster line. The bay or sound west of Staten Island is the planting ground. I obtained the City Hall for my lectures and opened on the 16th.

COLOR SMALL.

"To-day, Jan. 21, 1847, I examined the head of Mr. Silas Smalley, of this place, Amboy, who says he can not tell purple from green; or if all colors were spread out before him, say in the form of silk goods, he could tell a light from a dark color, but he could not distinguish the colors. All dark colors look alike to him, and all light colors appear the same. He was brought up in a dry-goods store, and was always obliged to throw down a great quantity of goods, so that ladies could, from the whole, find the color required. He went to a new situation in New Brunswick, N. J., and they would not endure his lack of discrimination in respect to colors, and dismissed him."

This reminds me of a man I examined about 1857 in the Phrenological office in New York. Finding Color small in him, I told him he would fail in respect to judgment of colors. Wishing to test him, I pointed with my foot to a mass of glaring scarlet in the carpet, and asked him what he called it. "That," said he, "I should call a brownish, greenish, reddish color." I told him that he had done as well as I expected; and he replied, "Yes, I can tell colors pretty fairly, but I seldom think or care anything about it."

BODY TOO SMALL FOR THE HEAD.

"January 25th.—I have just examined the head of a child of Mr. Smalley, whose organ of Color is small, and found the head measured twenty inches in circumference, and the chest but sixteen inches. The child is two years old. The child has an older brother, whose head measured twenty-one and a half inches, and his body nineteen inches. He is about four years old. The health of both of these children is very delicate, and when they are ill their heads seem to be the seat of the difficulty. Even the youngest, as the mother told me, is as fond of a book as an adult, and the older one is so fond of his book that he must have it to sleep with."

RAHWAY, N. J., AND DR. COMSTOCK.

"Feb. 3, 1847.—I left Amboy for Rahway, N. J., and found the town billed for a course of lectures on Physiology by Dr. S. S. Comstock, of New York, illustrated by the most ample and complete set of Dr. Auzoux' manikins, models, and plates. As I desired that this subject, with such ample illustrations, should be enjoyed by

the good people of Rahway, I resolved not to open my lectures and divide the interest, but to go elsewhere and wait until this course should be completed. So, taking counsel with my friend, Josephus Shann, the postmaster and editor of the Rahway *Republican*, whom I met at Flemington, N. J., as editor of the *Democrat* in 1840, he advised me to visit Upper Rahway, or the new part of the town, over the small river which divides them. Here I engaged Military Hall, and on the 4th of February gave my introductory lecture to a good audience, considering that there were religious meetings in the churches, and not a few go to hear Dr. Comstock in the old town.

"Mr. Ralph Marsh is the great man of the place, and has made a fortune in the manufacture of carriages, selling them largely in New Orleans. He invited me to his house and I examined the heads of his wife and four children, and my room is thronged all the time for professional work.

"Feb. 5th.—In the evening I gave my second lecture to a large audience, which, in this place, more than realizes my expectations."

"Feb. 8th.—This evening I gave a lecture to a densely crowded house, and the utmost anxiety seemed to pervade the audience to hear Phrenology explained and applied.

"Tuesday, 9th.—I examined twenty heads during the day, and in the evening, though the mud in the unpaved streets was very deep and the night very dark, the house was crowded to suffocation by the eager multitude, and I gave them as strong a lecture as I could serve up for them."

"Friday, 12th.—All day I was employed in the labors of my profession, and examined twenty-seven heads, and gave a lecture to a large audience. I noticed in the crowd, Dr. Comstock, whose course of lectures at Rahway proper, led me to come here.

"Saturday, 13th.—I have been as busy as possible at professional work, and rejoice that Saturday night promises a resting day to-morrow. Dr. Comstock has given up his lectures at Rahway, and says that his people have come over to my side of the town and deserted him. He proposed to unite with me in a 'treaty offensive and defensive,' putting his manikins and plates and my apparatus together and treating on the entire nature of man, he dwelling on the physical and I on the mental nature of the *genus homo*.

"Dr. Comstock has gone to give a course of lectures in Plainfield, Somerville, and Elizabeth, N. J., and I am lecturing in Rahway proper, in the basement of the Baptist Church, to small but attentive audiences."

A NEW JERSEY PECULIARITY.

"Tuesday, 23d.—The weather is clear and cold, and the people appear to be eager to enjoy the sleighing, and little else is thought of. I suppose it is the part of wisdom to take all things coolly which it is not in our power to prevent, and were it not for the fact that some little annoyances are, when viewed from a certain point of observation, quite ludicrous, I should sometimes lose my temper and thus falsify my philosophy. For instance, speaking superlatively, a Jerseyman never shuts a door, or seems to know what it is made for. I suppose I rise fifty times a day to close the doors of

my room, which are left open, either by some of the domestics or by visitors. A man will bring in a scuttle of coal and leave the door wide open into a hall whose atmosphere is far below the freezing point, and let it remain open till he has replenished the grate, and perhaps made many senseless interrogations, or the laudable effort to relate some pointless and thrice-told tale, and when he takes his reluctant leave he makes the motions of shutting the door and leaves it open at last. By this time my room is nearly as cold as the open street, and at the end of an hour the coal begins to flame and send out its genial influence, when my worthy host or hostess will make their appearance to inquire how my fire comes on, leaving the door open during the stay of a quarter of an hour, and retiring, like the servant man, with the door open behind them, leaving me the pleasurable necessity of rising and closing the door, or of leaving it open for the next comer. As King Charles XII. of Sweden said, when he had three horses shot from under him in a single battle, 'These people give me exercise.' In the evening I brought my lectures to a close."

A NEW PARTNERSHIP.

After closing at Rahway, I visited Somerville and gave a short course, and on the 11th of March I joined Dr. Comstock at Birmingham, Conn., where we gave a short course of lectures at the Methodist church, and then went to Waterbury, and on the 20th opened our joint course at Gothic Hall. I found great aid from the use of the manikin in lecturing on the brain and nervous system. On the 31st we commenced a course

in Collinsville, and the 14th of April we opened at Russell's Hall at Portland. In these towns, where I had given one or more courses of lectures, the people, knowing me, turned out to welcome an old friend now associated with the owner of one of the best outfits to be found, illustrating the human system in detail, and as natural as life. The Doctor being troubled with bronchial tenderness, took a hard cold and became too hoarse to lecture, and I finished his course on the manikins, having become familiar with them, and having him sitting behind to prompt me if I needed it. We closed our joint labors at Portland, and he went home to recover.

CHAPTER XXI.

LECTURES AT AVON AND BLOOMFIELD.

In the month of September, being invited by the citizens of Avon, my neighbors, I gave six lectures in the Baptist church to a large audience.

On the 15th of October, 1847, I began a course of ten lectures by special invitation in the Congregational church, in Bloomfield, Conn., four miles from Hartford; my brother-in-law, Rev. Niles Whiting, being pastor of the Baptist church in that town. As this was near my home, and as I could visit my friends at the same time, I gladly accepted the invitation. As an evidence of the success of the course, I may here copy an article sent to the *Phrenological Journal* by a person then and now unknown to me. It appeared in the December Number:

"*Editors Phrenological Journal:*—We have just been favored with an interesting course of lectures on the science of Phrenology in this place, by Nelson Sizer, of Avon, in this State. The lectures were well attended, and the strictest attention paid to the lecturer while he pointed out the various faculties of the mind and their appropriate use, at the same time condemning, in strong terms, their abuse. The last of the course—the tenth—was upon the Moral Sentiments. At its close, at the suggestion of Hon. Francis Gillette (U. S. Senator in 1856), Jay H. Filley, Esq., was requested to take the chair; and a vote of thanks to the lecturer, moved by Hon. Mr. Gillette, 'for the able, instructive, and highly interesting course of lectures' which he had delivered, was unanimously passed. The mover remarked that he was gratified with the high moral tone which had characterized the lectures throughout.

"Few, I think, who attended the entire course, can forget his remarks on training children for useful members of society, treating them as moral and intellectual beings, rather than pampering their appetites and ruining their health for the gratification of their own vanity. While the science of Phrenology has thus been brought before the community, and placed in an interesting light, it is to be hoped that many of the evils, which have long cursed our race, have received a signal rebuke, which will serve to correct them.

"BLOOMFIELD, CT., *Nov.* 4, 1847. VERITAS."

SIMSBURY, WINDSOR, SUFFIELD.

I afterward lectured in Simsbury, Windsor, and Suffield, Conn., but as only the usual routine occurred, I

merely note the places because my many warm friends there would expect in a work like this, at least an indication that I had not forgotten either their towns or the thousand kindnesses received by me which time can not efface.

As I find in my diary a curious specimen of erroneous punctuation, I transcribe it, thinking it may impress others, as it did me, viz: that *points* have power as well as words:

"Cæsar entering on his head, his helmet on his feet, armed sandals on his brow, there was a cloud in his right hand, his faithful sword in his eye, an angry glare saying nothing, he sat down."

Let our young readers place the points after the words "entering," "helmet," "sandals," "cloud," "sword," "glare," and see how sense at once takes the place of nonsense.

Printers in Washington used to complain of John Quincy Adams on account of the closeness of his pointing in his manuscript, but he was as sacred of his commas and semicolons as he was of his verbs, nouns, dates, and proper names, and he would not permit any compositor to modify his punctuation, for he said he was "the author of the punctuation as well as of the grammar and sense. I am responsible for the whole, and I will have it as I please. Point my matter as *I* point it, and I will release you from all further responsibility." As Mr. Adams was a fine scholar and a most careful and orderly man, he knew, sharply, the power of words and punctuation, and a printer could safely follow him. I have his manuscript, and though tremulously written, it is a model of accuracy.

COLUMBIA, CONN.

In February, 1848, I gave a course of lectures in Columbia, Tolland County, Conn. On Sunday, Feb. 27th, a gentleman called on me and invited me to attend the Temperance meeting in the evening, and perhaps occupy some of the time. I consented, because, for many years, I had spoken ten or twenty minutes on the subject, when others were responsible for the conduct of the meeting.

"At the church that day Rev. Mr. Woodward gave notice that 'Mr. Sizer will address the citizens of Columbia on total abstinence this evening at the Town Hall.'

"A large audience assembled, and though the notice given was quite unexpected to me, I resolved to trust to the occasion and the subject for inspiration, and I spoke, without notes, for nearly two hours on the evil effects of alcohol on the mind, body, and estate of man. Mr. John S. Yeomans moved a resolution of thanks to be published in the *Fountain* (a temperance paper then published by Wm. H. Burleigh at Hartford), and Mr. Gurdon S. Robinson moved that a collection be taken for the benefit of the speaker, which resulted in a handsome sum of money. Both of these tokens of approval were, to me, unexpected, and therefore the more valuable for being spontaneous. This is the first set speech I have ever made on this subject, though for several years I have spoken for a short time whenever invited."

I now copy from my diary these matters, after so many years, to show to lecturers of the present day, the

drift and spirit of my life and labor among the people I have known Phrenologists who would lounge in bar-rooms, examine heads there as a contribution to the sport of a rough crowd, and to add a few shillings to their greasy pockets; and it has been the influence of such as these that has made our noble subject, in the minds of not a few, "a hissing and a by-word."

Perhaps my readers will tire of my diary, but they may console themselves with the thought that it was not written for publication, and therefore not intended as a bore to them. It is hoped that these old reminiscences, however, will contain enough meat to pay for picking the dry bones.

Diary:—"Monday, 28th Feb., 1848.—I rode to Hebron, four and a half miles west of Columbia, and took lodgings at Fuller's Hotel. I called on Gov. Peters at his home; he received me kindly and welcomed me warmly to the town to lecture. I engaged the Town Hall for my course, and Tuesday, 29th, gave my first lecture to a good audience. I had as auditors, Gov. Peters, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of the Episcopal church, Rev. Mr. Baylis of the Methodist church, Dr. White, and Dr. Woodward.

"Wednesday, March 1st.—I attended the Lyceum and was invited to take part in a debate on the negative of the question, in aid of Dr. Woodward, which I did, and we had a warm and very pleasant time. The chair and also the house gave the decision in favor of the negative. The question was this: 'Has intemperance in the use of alcoholic drinks carried more persons to a premature grave than fashionable dress?' I dwelt, first, on the influence of tight-lacing and thin shoes, as

destructive to the lives of mothers; and, secondly, on the weak constitutions of children inherited from such mothers."

AUTHOR OF THE "BLUE LAWS."

"Thursday, 2d.—I gave my second lecture to a large audience. I am situated in a house which has been kept as a hotel by one family by the name of Fuller for more than a hundred years. The room in which I write is notorious for having been the place in which Rev. Samuel Peters (uncle of Gov. Peters, now of this place) was tarred and feathered for being a rank Tory of the Revolution. He fled to England and stayed about twenty-five years, and wrote an anonymous history of New England, which Gov. Peters lent to me to read. It is a most scurrilous and slanderous work on the character and institutions of the people of the colonies. Gov. Peters admits that it is written with a poetic license, and contains fiction and falsehood in abundance. The author returned, died, and was buried in Hebron."

THE PUMP FOR A CANNON.

"Hebron is also memorable for having, at the announcement of peace after the French and Indian War, used an old wooden pump as a cannon to fire a salute of rejoicing over the victory and peace. Of course the pump was shivered into kindling-wood, and it is not recorded that any of the patriotic philosophers were injured by the explosion. The king of England, hearing of this attempt to glorify his victory, ordered two brass four-pounders to be cast, with this inscription on them, 'A present from the King of England to the town of

Hebron, Conn.' They were sent over to Boston, but for want of means to transport them they remained there till the Revolution, when they fell into the hands of the British army, and never reached Hebron.

"Wednesday, 8th March.—I spent the afternoon at the Governor's, and had a good visit. He is an eminent physician and a very wealthy man, and lives in fine style. He is very fond of friends, and tells anecdotes with much effect. He is a bachelor, about seventy-five years of age, and retains his muscular and mental powers in great perfection.

"Friday, 10th.—I gave my eighth and last lecture to a very large audience, at the close of which, on motion of Lucius J. Hendee, Esq., a meeting of the audience was organized by calling Gov. Peters to the chair, and appointing Maj. Charles Post secretary; when the following resolutions, moved by L. J. Hendee, Esq., and seconded by Dr. Woodward, were unanimously adopted:

"'*Resolved*, That we consider the science of Phrenology one that commends itself to the attention of every enlightened individual, and especially to those entrusted with the training of children and youth.

"'*Resolved*, That we have been highly entertained and instructed by the lectures of Mr. Nelson Sizer on the sciences of Phrenology and Physiology, just closed, both by the happy manner of the lecturer, and by the solidity of his reasoning on the subject.

"'*Resolved*, That, in our opinion, Mr. Sizer is a gentleman entitled to the attention and patronage of the public as a Phrenologist and lecturer.

"'*Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by its officers and published in the *American*

Phrenological Journal, and that a copy thereof be presented to Mr. Sizer.

CHARLES POST, Sec. JOHN S. PETERS, Chairman.

HEBRON, CONN., *March* 10, 1848.

I then went to Colchester and gave a successful course, and had an audience of five hundred people, and a great deal of business in my office.

In April, I gave a second course in Willimantic, and I was the first to use the new Franklin Hall.

In May, I gave another course of lectures in New Britain, Conn., and then went home for the summer.

In the month of May, 1849, I attended the Phrenological Convention, at Clinton Hall, which was held during the Anniversaries, for the purpose of forming "The American Phrenological Society," and was chosen a member of the committee to prepare a Constitution and By-Laws for consideration at a future meeting.

CHAPTER XXII.

LIFE IN NEW YORK BEGUN.

AUG. 1, 1849, in pursuance of an agreement made in May last, with Messrs. Fowlers & Wells, I came to New York to occupy the position of Phrenological examiner in their office, and to assist in work connected with the *Journal*, teaching classes, and lecturing in the city and vicinity.

O. S. Fowler having bought a farm in Fishkill, N. Y., desired to get away from office work, and intc

rural occupations during the summer months, and L. N. Fowler, wishing, both for the pleasure and profit of it, to spend much of his time in the lecturing field, I was engaged to do the professional work in the New York office, so that both the Fowlers could be otherwise employed, Mr. Wells being chiefly devoted to the general conduct of the business, and especially to the publishing department.

I entered upon my new field of duty with pleasure; released from the necessity of creating business, by giving lectures and managing the outside matters incident thereto, I was able to devote myself to the work of mental analysis, with singleness of purpose. This gave the mind opportunity to grow in strength and breadth, and to follow the profession without any secular anxiety. Here I was at once confronted with the duty of dictating character to a shorthand writer, which would not admit a loose or careless style of composition in describing character, but required readiness, perspicuity, and consecutive order of statement, and of course accuracy of analysis. Those who have not tried it may not comprehend the mental strain and discipline incident to such work. I can now say that I regard it as the school of my life, and that it has so far trained me to talk straight, that, if I were called to examine a head in the Senate, I should greatly prefer to be followed by a reporter who would print my statements in the morning papers. I could talk much better, than otherwise, in such a harness. In preparing "*How to Teach*" for the press, in 1876, I dictated twenty-seven pages of it to a reporter at a single sitting, and my corrections of it for the press did not exceed

three or four to the page of printed matter. At the first meeting of the Executive Board of the American Phrenological Society, at Clinton Hall, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1849, to choose officers of the College, L. N. Fowler and Nelson Sizer were appointed Professors of Phrenology, the latter being also appointed Corresponding Secretary of the Society.

Jan. 5th, 1850, I gave, by appointment, the first lecture to the Am. Phren. Society, at Clinton Hall; the subject being, "History, Progress, and Prospects of Phrenology."

As the lecture was in great part written, I here insert it as prophetic of the work which has since been accomplished.

LECTURE.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—As it falls to my lot to open the first course of Lectures to the "American Phrenological Society," I am consoled by the thought, that whatever deficiency may exist in the performance of the duties of this hour, will be amply compensated by the labors of the able minds, to whose instructions you will be invited to listen, in the prosecution of this course of lectures.

Truth is the highest aim of man. In its light only, is found the panacea of evil—the reward and goal of virtue.

Let this be the guiding star of all our investigations, well assured that, wherever it may lead us, we have the rock of ages as a basis. *Then* may we scorn alike the contempt of bigots, and the prophetic maledictions of the teachers of a false philosophy.

Since ideas assumed a tangible form, *Truth* and *Error* have ever been at war, and although truth may be obscured for a time by the mists of error, its destiny is, like that of the glorious sun, to roll onward and upward, dissipating the clouds that arrest its rays.

New truths, being in advance of the opinions of the world, have ever been opposed.

Galileo was compelled to kneel before a Sanhedrim of sanctified wisdom, and forswear the doctrines of Astronomy, and, with his own hand to consign his books to the flame, because it was affirmed that his teachings were "false in philosophy, and heretical in religion."

In the middle of the sixteenth century, in England, then the freest country on the globe—the immortal Harvey was obliged, for sixteen long years, to hide his great discovery of the circulation of the blood, until he could, by his profession, fortify himself against that beggary which the loss of practice resulting from the disclosure of his sublime theory, would have occasioned—a theory, at once so true and perfect, that the concentrated and accumulated wisdom of the world has not been able to add to it a single fact or argument, which his genius had not anticipated and brought to light; and last, but not least, if the *Prince of Peace*, who, for teaching a new doctrine, although one of matchless purity, was crucified by those whom He came to bless and save, will any opposition which the world has raised, or can raise against the glorious revolution in mental philosophy which Dr. Gall promulgated, startle or surprise you? It was owing to the lateness of the age in which he lived, that he was not torn on

the rack, or burned at the stake. Two hundred years before, he and his adherents would have found a martyr's pyre, or a felon's cell.

Galileo's doctrines—"false in philosophy and heretical in religion," as they were believed to be—are now taught, and believed throughout the civilized world; and that, too, by the lineal descendants and successors of those who persecuted him, and on the very spot where he kneeled before ignorance and superstition to abrogate the truth.

Few men—especially those renowned in medical science—who were Harvey's cotemporaries, ever believed in his theory. *Now*, any *other* theory would be regarded as ridiculous folly. So may it fare with the doctrines of Gall.

Not dissimilar in their beginnings—may they be alike *universally* believed—universally triumphant.

In opening our labors in connection with The American Phrenological Society, it may not be inappropriate to glance at the early history, progress, and prospects of Phrenology.

It would be entirely out of place at this day to attempt to prove the *general truth* of Phrenology. It would be like a labored effort to prove, by argumentation, the philosophical practicability of navigating the ocean by steam; or the feasibility of constructing a power loom, or a cotton spinner. These questions have all been settled by practical experiment, and have been garnered in the archives of history. Yet it is not without interest, to go back to the infancy of art and science, and review the clumsy contrivances of the one, and the errors and ignorance which pervaded the

other. The same is especially true of mental philosophy.

The discussion of the laws of mind in the abstract, or without regard to organization, was the principal or only method of the old metaphysicians.

Locke, Hume, Reid, Stewart, and others reflected on their own consciousness, and stated the result of their investigations—what they had thought and felt—and they gave to the world their own emotions and mental speculations as the true philosophy of mind. Thus, men of widely different tendencies of character and perhaps contradictory intellectual peculiarities, transcribed the features of their *own minds* as the true standard of mental science. As well might a score of *artists*, differing in looks as much as did Titian, Raphael, Hogarth, and Rubens, paint their portraits respectively, and each exhibit his *own* as the true standard of beauty. It is apparent that *such* reasoning must *fail*, and we are not surprised that "confusion worse confounded" was the result of their labors.

Consciousness does not inform us that thought has any necessary connection with organization, and therefore the connection of the brain with the mind forms no part of their philosophy. Thus, although many masterly thinkers had long felt the necessity of more light on the laws and powers of the human mind, yet they had groped their way in darkness, doubt, and uncertainty, each writer differing as widely from all his predecessors, as his own mind had differed from theirs.

It is not a little remarkable that, while physical science was being developed with rapid strides all over the world, the complex nature and laws of mind were

slumbering in darkness among the musty archives of profound mystery, notwithstanding the unwearied exertions of some of the best minds of past ages. Hypothesis and consciousness being their base line, they never could demonstrate fixed laws and practical knowledge worthy the name of philosophy. Their metaphysical speculations explained nothing satisfactorily, and their labors ended in an inexplicable labyrinth. In such a manner and with such success had the inquiries into man's mental nature been struggling for ages, when Dr. Gall presented his discoveries to the world.

The peculiar feature of Dr. Gall's method of investigation was to observe Nature, and follow her teachings, without regard to his own opinions, or of those of the world around him, he held "the mirror up to Nature," what she reflected he recorded, nothing more. Finding a peculiar shape of head uniformly attended by a certain trait of character or talent, he recorded it as a fact, irrespective of all past opinion or theory, and boldly, yet submissively, walked onward, in the light of fact and observation, in the pathway marked out by nature; and when, by combining observed and verified facts, he had foreshadowed a system, new as it was sublime, he independently and exultingly exclaimed, "This is truth, though at enmity with the philosophy of ages."

While other mental philosophers formed a hypothetical theory and labored to reduce facts and reflections to its support, *he* quarried out disjointed and individual facts, and from them erected the superstructure of his system without *design*, and was at last surprised to find it at once beautiful and in perfect harmony with universal nature.

Beginning, when a boy, to observe the harmony between the dispositions and talents of his school-fellows, and certain developments of their heads, he continued, in a widely diversified field of investigation for about thirty years, and finally, in 1796, ventured to give public lectures on the science of mind as dependent on the development of special portions in the brain. It is worthy of remark, that Dr. Gall left unappropriated some portions of the brain, because he had not fully satisfied himself as to their functions; and so true was he to himself, and to the true spirit of science, that he would not venture one step on supposition, but waited for time and other minds to discover the function of several of the organs which are now well established.

In 1804, Dr. Spurzheim, having previously been his student, became his associate and fellow-laborer, and in no small degree is the world indebted to him for his labor in arranging and classifying, into a more perfect system, the facts which Dr. Gall had, with so much patient genius, discovered.

Spurzheim's work on the "Natural Laws of Man," founded on Gall's discoveries, was the most fundamental and first complete system of mental philosophy which the world had ever seen. To this great work Mr. Combe acknowledges himself indebted in the construction of his great work on the "Constitution of Man," which is regarded as the most lucid and masterly production on the nature of man and his relations to life in any language.

It has been the fate of nearly all reformers, that they have been opposed in their own country, and crucified, imprisoned, persecuted, or driven from its limits.

Alarmed at the novel doctrines of Gall and Spurzheim, the Austrian Government of Church and State suppressed their lectures, and in effect excluded them from its dominions. They traveled in the direction which dawning light always takes—westward. France, England, Scotland, and the United States subsequently became the asylum of the teachers of those noble truths, of which consolidated bigotry and despotism were alike unprepared and unworthy.

The world owes a debt of left-handed gratitude to Austria for driving abroad the truth into a more congenial soil, even as were the Apostles of Christianity from Jerusalem, all over the earth; for, had it been allowed a downy pillow of inglorious ease in the heart of her empire, it might have been smothered amid the luxuries of Eastern courts, and the world at large have lived for ages unblest by its light.

Truth, to shine with its native effulgence, should be sent into the open world friendless, unadorned, "without staff or scrip, or even two coats"—it is then she is glorious, omnipotent—so was it with the religion of Jesus, so it was with the apostles of the true mental philosophy.

Scientific minds in France welcomed the Germanic philosophers, and listened in admiration to their teachings. England and Scotland gave audience to Spurzheim, and offered no obstacle to his doctrines but searching criticism. Of *this* there was no lack, either in France or Britain, but the shafts of criticism were hurled back with Herculean strength, and although they sometimes *came* barbed with acrimony and tipped with malevolence, they were returned burnished and

gleaming with truth, but like the skillful surgeon's knife, ever directed by benevolence.

That Scottish reviewers and English metaphysicians should have been wedded to theories and modes of thinking, consecrated by time and honored by venerable names, was by no means strange. That they should be *pliant* to the certain fate which awaited them, if they admitted the fundamental errors of their philosophy, was *hardly to be expected;* for they clearly saw, that if Phrenology were not shown to be false, they would soon be compelled to descend from professional stations, as teachers and learned men in mental science, and be content to start again on a level with those of less pretensions to knowledge. It was doubtless humiliating in the extreme, that a system of yesterday must supplant the unwearied toil of ages. It was, therefore, a war of extermination, honestly waged perhaps, in general; though we are compelled to believe, that selfishness, pride and ambition, if not envy, were sometimes ingredients in the opposition.

Dr. Spurzheim, with a clear and vigorous mind and remarkable amenity of manners, overturned by practical demonstration the bold assertions of the *Edinburg Review,* and converted to his doctrines, not a few of the ablest minds in that city, renowned for deep thought and solid learning. He did not insinuate himself among the illiterate and superficial, but invited the venerable in learning and science to attend upon his teachings—and with the oracle of modern learning, the *Edinburg Review*, which had assailed phrenology, in *one* hand, and a human brain in the *other*, which he dissected and expounded in their presence, he boldly

met the opposers on their own ground, and taught them, by the structure of the brain itself, that their temple of science, as well as their opposition to phrenology, was built upon the *sand*, while he proved his *own* to be founded on a *rock*. Thus was Phrenology planted in the British empire.

Dr. Caldwell brought the science to the New World, and boldly taught it to his countrymen as generic truth. He had studied it in Paris, under Dr. Gall himself—and about the year 1820, willingly lent to its advocacy the earnest efforts of his voice and pen. He brought to its aid a powerful mind, well disciplined in scientific lore. "For many years he stood almost alone, its champion and defender, and for every blast of obloquy, ridicule, or sophistry directed against it, he gave an overwhelming counterblast of nervous argument and withering truth."

In 1828, Dr. Gall died at Paris, in the bosom of the scientific corps who had appreciated his genius and discoveries, and who honored him at his grave as the founder of the true philosophy of mind. Up to this time Phrenology had gained slowly upon the attention of the thoughtful and critical, by means of the writings and labors of Caldwell and Combe, and were well prepared to welcome to the American shores the associate of the lamented Gall.

The arrival of Spurzheim was hailed as an era in mental science. The public mind was eager to listen to the new philosophy from the lips of one of its founders.

Dr. Spurzheim gave one course of lectures in Boston to the congregated literary and scientific wisdom of

that metropolis of letters, with the most unrivalled acceptance, and fell asleep in their midst on the tenth day of November, 1832.

An imitation of the tomb of Scipio marks his resting-place in Mount Auburn, erected as a testimonial of the just appreciation of the great and good, and of his labors in their behalf.

Rev. John Pierpont but expressed the American feeling, alike honorable to his own genius, and the object of his eulogistic lamentation, in the ode dedicated to the fallen benefactor, and which was sung at his funeral by the Boston Handel and Haydn Society.

ODE TO SPURZHEIM.

I.

STRANGER, there is bending o'er thee
Many an eye with sorrow wet :
All our stricken hearts deplore thee;
Who that knew thee can forget ?
Who forget what thou hast spoken ?
Who, thine eye—thy noble frame ?
But that golden bowl is broken,
In the greatness of thy fame.

II.

Autumn's leaves shall fall and wither
On the spot where thou shalt rest;
'Tis in love we bear thee thither
To thy mourning Mother's breast.
For the stores of science brought us,
For the charm thy goodness gave
To the lessons thou hast taught us,
Can we give thee but a grave?

III.

Nature's priest, how true and fervent
Was thy worship at her shrine!
Friend of man—of God the servant,
Advocate of truths divine;
Taught and charmed as by no other,
We have been, and hoped to be;
But while waiting round thee, Brother,
For thy light—'tis dark with thee!

IV.

Dark with thee!—No! thy Creator,
All whose creatures and whose laws
Thou didst love,—shall give thee greater
Light than earth's, as earth withdraws.
To thy GOD thy godlike spirit
Back we give in filial trust;
Thy cold clay—we grieve to bear it
To its chamber—but we must.

The mournful event of Spurzheim's death in the opening exuberance of his Western fame, seemed to create a deeper interest in the sublime doctrines which he came to teach, but fell a victim to death, on the very threshold of his promised field of usefulness. Public sentiment had been awakened, but not satisfied. The great teacher was expected to have been heard throughout the land; but his voice was hushed in death, and the people instinctively turned to his successors.

The light of foreign authors and the labors of American minds accomplished, for the next six years, invaluable service in this great reform. The voice of the Fowlers was heard far and wide, and they were winning renown by their untiring zeal, talents, and

indefatigable exertions to disseminate among their countrymen those ennobling truths to which they were so deeply devoted, and for which their predecessors had lived and labored.

In the year 1838, Mr. George Combe, wearing, by general consent, the mantle of the lamented Spurzheim, his honored master and friend, appeared among us. This event was hailed with gladness by the lovers of the science, who, with the cultivated and leading minds of our larger cities, clustered around him as an oracle of wisdom.

With that modesty and knightly courtesy so eminently marked in his character, he addressed himself to the judgment and moral sense, in such a strain of chaste and lucid reasoning, as at once to enrapture and convince every candid hearer. Those who were disposed to cavil, could not withhold from him their respect. He was singularly successful in his advocacy of Phrenology—everywhere gaining converts to the science in great numbers among the best minds of the age; fully sustaining the reputation which the "SYSTEM OF PHRENOLOGY" and the "CONSTITUTION OF MAN" had won for him previous to his arrival.

The style and manner of Mr. Combe was calm, dispassionate, and clear—his sternest conflicts had been waged on the other side of the Atlantic. In America he met with no opposition. He was fortunate in having had the public mind well prepared for his reception by the earnest labors of American Phrenologists, and the scientific light which had emanated from the writings of Gall, Spurzheim, and himself. From that hour, the horizon of the science seemed to be cleared of doubt

relative to its final triumph. The hottest of the battle had been fought by the writings and lectures of Caldwell, the Fowlers, and others; but the victory was not fully won. True, the clarion had been sounded; the banner was floating in the breeze; staunch and well-tried veterans were in the field, and a host of volunteers had marshaled themselves to the duties of the campaign. The frowning castles of established thought, and iron-faced conservatism, prejudice, ignorance, and bigotry, muttered their thunderings and sent forth scouting parties—and occasionally a Goliath, to do battle against the usurpation. Colleges, pulpits, the press, the *wit*, the *wag*, the *wise* and *other*wise, leveled their shafts against it. Like David, the youthful champion of Israel, Phrenology employed only weapons gathered from *nature*, and was content to aim its blows at the "very HEAD and front" of the champions sent out to defy its power. Although the spear of the opposition was as "thick as a weaver's beam," the stripling quailed not, blanched not before it; but trusting to the God of truth, whose works and word abide forever true, came from the fierce conflict, unappalled—unscathed!

The chosen giant had fallen; another, and yet another came forth and shared a similar fate; while the stripling, well supplied with smooth stones from the pure stream of Truth, became stronger at every onset. Although their giants had successively fallen—or willingly enlisted with Israel—yet unlike Philistia's host of old, the legions did not flee in confusion, and surrender the field. The heavy artillery was, indeed, silenced; but a raking, running fire was kept up: a kind of unmanly

guerrilla warfare, evincing a fealty and allegiance to venerable error, worthy of a better cause: a tenacity which nothing but the progress of truth and another generation can effectually overcome.

Like the progress of civilization, the advancement of Phrenology has been steady—onward—upward; and if not as rapid as could have been desired by its advocates, and as its first introduction foreshadowed; yet, like the emissaries of Napoleon, it has become a network, interlaced with the popular thought and sympathy, throughout the land. Literature has almost imperceptibly imbibed its spirit and adopted its nomenclature of the faculties.

It has found its way to many honorable pulpits, and there formed the skeleton of soul-moving appeals and God-made practical truth. The listener has been astonished at the power of the appeal, and felt a new conviction of guilt—while with the emphatic certainty of a NATHAN, the searching truth found him out;—or he felt a higher throb of desire to conquer besetting sins, and experienced a loftier inspiration to live for truth, for man, and for heaven.

The school-house, that nursery of thought and character, has been, in a measure, cheered by that light which warms and blesses, wherever a ray of it rests.

Insanity—that most appalling of all diseases—because it kills the mind, and leaves the body a walking monument of dethroned mentality—that disease which has baffled the wisdom of the world to comprehend, and *more* than mastered its skill to cure, has been illuminated with a flood of light by the science of Phre-

nology. It is the only exponent of mental aberration, and the guiding star in its successful treatment.

Woodward, Brigham, Rockwell, Buttolph, names dear and venerated in the American mind, for their efforts and success in the treatment of insanity, are firm disciples of Gall and Spurzheim.

Caldwell, honored in the walks of physiological and medical science, in the Transylvania University gives a lecture to his college class of medical students, annually, on insanity, elucidated by Phrenology. This science has demonstrated that insanity is a disease of the *brain*, and pointed significantly to the means of prevention and cure.

Phrenology has softened the asperities and modified the cruelty of prison discipline, by showing a better method of managing the wayward and reclaiming the vicious, than to treat them like brute beasts. It has taught the administrator of punishment, that cruelty always *excites*, but never *cures* and removes the ferocity of unrestrained passion. It has enforced, almost with the authority of a divine command, the sacred injunction of the Prince of Peace, when He said, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him," "If he smite thee on thy *right* cheek, turn to him the other also."

It has entered the halls of legislation, not visibly and nominally, but it has been there in *spirit*, imbuing the sympathies and judgment of the legislator with a juster philosophy of mind—a more comprehensive knowledge of the wants of the world, and the true theory of civil and criminal *law*. It has set in judgment with the embodiment of law, aiding in properly estimating a witness, or the criminal, by their mental

organization, and thus assisted in achieving the ends of justice.

It has opened its light upon social life—teaching the public mind how to estimate correctly the character and talents of each other, and of strangers.

It has elevated modest merit to a respectable standing—reassuring and encouraging it to look up and press onward. It has rebuked the supercilious, and taught him *not* to take unbidden "the highest seat in the Synagogue," and at feasts, at the expense of better men, and of the general contempt. It has taught the quarrelsome "to put up the sword into its sheath," and "learn war no more."

It has cheered the languishing mental and physical *invalid*, and taught him that melancholy forebodings, bordering on despair, were caused by *small Hope* and *large Cautiousness*, and not necessarily, by really appalling circumstances, and thus raised many from a state of being worse than death. It has whispered to the *suicide*, "Do thyself no harm," your *organism*, and *not* your *fate*, is at fault.

To the Shylocks of Mammon, it mutters a stern rebuke, while it points to their abnormal Acquisitiveness.

To the sorrowing sons of *want*, it gilds the hill-tops of the future, and vaults the bow of promise for the desponding. It has taught the *Atheist* that his disbelief in *God* was caused by an idiotic deficiency in some of his mental and moral developments, and to him who looks to *death* as an eternal sleep, it lifts the curtain of time and points to immortality.

The business man has been enabled to discriminate between the designing and the honest, without waiting

for the lessons of a costly experience, and has selected his confidential agents and business partners by its teachings.

Anxious *mothers* have sought its guidance in choosing a business or profession for their fatherless sons.

Young men, without the lessons of *time* to direct them, yet anxious to become useful and happy, have been guided to posts of *usefulness*, *honor*, and *emolument*, beyond the zenith of their highest anticipations, nor have they sought its aid in vain.

Those whose ambition transcends their talents have been spared the humiliation of total failure in high positions, and been directed to humble pursuits in harmony with their talents, and are filling, with *credit* and *profit*, stations of usefulness.

The pulpit and the bar, through the light which Phrenology throws upon the future pathway of the young, have been spared disgrace, while art and science, literature and law, medicine and theology, have received honorable accessions from the plow-tail; and yet there are those who contemptuously ask, "What is the use of Phrenology?"

But still *more* and *better* than all this, it has, in thousands of instances, snatched confiding woman from the power and conquest of men who were qualified only to poison their existence. Indeed, it has been, and in proportion as it shall become known, is designed to be, as a "flaming sword turning every way" to repel the evils which cluster around the hymeneal altar, by becoming the polar star in the selection of connubial partners; and aiding those who are not congenially wedded, to educate their feelings to harmonious action

and conjugal blessedness; and, *finally*, it has watched with the *mother* at the *cradle*—and in the *nursery*, that school of the world, it has been her oracle of wisdom—her arbiter in government, and the trellis-work on which she has trained the tender vines, which it is her pleasure and her pride to nurture, to be finally transplanted to a holier life—the Paradise of God.

If such high results have already arisen from the dawning of phrenological science in our land and the world, what shall be the full *glory* of its *meridian day?* We rejoice in the achievements already realized; but as yet, Phrenology is but partially known, and not properly appreciated where it *is* known.

It is like here and there an *oasis* in the arid wastes of the dreary desert, but when it shall overspread the land like nature's green carpet, and all minds are imbued with its vivifying and elevating power, then shall education and law, religion and philosophy—with the multiform duties and pursuits of humble life—be duly adapted to man's varied wants in the present life, and minister to his development for a higher and purer life to come.

Hitherto the achievements of Phrenology have been made principally by individuals without the advantages of association. True it is, that, for several years, societies have existed; but in this country it has usually been more in name than in earnest, abiding reality. *This* society was designed to be a consolidation of the American public sentiment, to be in communication with kindred societies throughout the country and the world—a grand central organization in which to exchange thought and experience, and from which to

diffuse abroad, like the rays of central light, the glorious truths which we are met to contemplate.

It remains for this generation to decide whether the AMERICAN PHRENOLOGICAL SOCIETY shall be rich in scientific lore—in the number and character of its members—in the extent of its cabinet of specimens—and in the zealous fervor of its efforts to develop truth, and spread abroad an influence potent for good, to the present and all coming time.

Every pioneer in this noble enterprise may enroll his name on a parchment, which shall be looked back upon like a "*Declaration of Independence*" in mental science, the grand results of which shall keep pace with—nay, transcend the civilization of the times in the production of a *Republic of thought*, and a broader *and purer philosophy*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

WORK THAT TESTS A MAN.

IN the duties of Phrenological examiner in an office, which is visited by persons of every nationality and embracing every type of character and talent, there are constantly occurring incidents most interesting and instructive to the examiner, and if a record of one in ten of the more pointed and piquant cases could be faithfully presented, few books would be more readable. In our case, only a few of the many are remembered, and some of the richest could not, perhaps, with pro-

priety, be rehearsed, because the name and position of the subject would constitute the cutting edge of the story. Those which we take the liberty to introduce will not generally reveal the name and locality, or even the date, and not a few of the parties to whom reference might be made have been dead for years. In the main each anecdote stands on its separate basis unrelated to any other, and contains its own significance and its own excuse for being.

HON. NICHOLAS P. TRIST.

In 1850 a keen, gentlemanly-looking stranger called at our office for a written description of character, and I commenced to dictate to a shorthand writer, who was to make for the customer a complete verbatim copy of my remarks. After a few sentences he looked up and asked, "Do you know me, sir?" I replied that I did not. After a few more sentences he looked up and asked, "Have you no idea, no suspicion as to who I am and what I have done?" I still replied in the negative. Finally, I said, "If you were acting on behalf of others at a distance, and you thought you knew the situation best, you would insist on your own way in the matter to the very form of expression in a contract or treaty, or you would resign the position. You believe in the truth, and insist on it to the last degree. You are fanatical on the subject of the right, and will tolerate nothing else." He then turned square around and begged pardon for repeating the question: "Have you no surmise, no speculative idea of who I am?"

When I had finished, he gave his name as N. P. Trist, and some history of the making of the treaty of

peace with Mexico as Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to that country in 1848. He had argued the matter with the Mexican Minister, and by dint of firmness had secured terms which he thought beneficial to us. But it then suited Mr. Polk's administration, in view of the future of home politics, not yet to have peace established. As the minister insisted that the best interests of both would be promoted by peace on the terms then available, his Government sent to him a letter of recall, which he read to the Mexican Government, and was besought to withdraw his letter of recall and sign the treaty in the interests of peace. He did so, and was ordered home, and General Scott offered him escort to Vera Cruz, which was, of course, virtually being a prisoner under arrest. "I took the risk," said he, "knowing it might be my political suicide, but I knew the interests of both countries required it, and though I was ostracised by Mr. Polk and his advisers for making the treaty, the *United States Senate ratified it*, thus indorsing squarely what I believed to be right, and to aid in carrying out which, I sacrificed my political status. When I left the White House to start for Mexico, Mr. Polk took me by the hand, and with emotion, said: 'Mr. Trist, you have an opportunity to confer great benefit on your country, and at the same time win for yourself enduring renown. Make a treaty of peace with Mexico, and you will deserve well of your country.' I did what he then desired to have done, but for the doing of which I was brought home, virtually a prisoner."

Such talent, Firmness and Conscientiousness gave a high regard for the right, and a fearless courage to do

it. I afterward became well acquainted with him, and for twenty years he honored me with his friendship. He was postmaster of Alexandria, Va., and died about 1876. He was one of the sharpest of thinkers, and his integrity was phenomenal.

A RARE "TREAT"—ONLY ONE SUCH MAN EVER LIVED.

In the year 1850 I gave a course of lectures at Cleveland, Ohio. A young man called at my office and asked for a full written description of character, which I dictated from his head to a shorthand reporter to be copied out. As usual, I asked if he had any questions, and I am sure he occupied my time at least an hour with questions as fast as he could put them. When about to adjourn the session, another customer fortunately came in, desiring my attention. I then said, "If any further questions occur to you just put them down in writing, and I will try to answer them any time when at leisure."

Right after breakfast the next morning he came in with a paper containing one hundred questions, by number. I took a rocking-chair, leaned back, and tried patiently and good-naturedly to answer them all in due order. It was calculated to appall or provoke a man, but it was a case so unusual that I became amused by the singular circumstance.

Two years after this, at the office in New York, there came a request to me through one of the clerks of the office, to be blindfolded and make an examination of a person, and have it carefully written down by a reporter. One of the reasons given was, that he wanted to see if I could make a correct description without seeing the face; and another was, that I had

once examined his head and he desired to see if the second description would tally with the first. Being thus challenged, I consented, and was blindfolded so that I could see no ray of light. As I had then examined more than 70,000 heads, it was not likely I should be able blindfolded to remember his head. Of course I proceeded with great care until I had gotten nearly through, when the singular combinations of the faculties and the description of some of them led me to throw my mind back to grope in memory for any possible odd stick similar to the one under my hands, especially when speaking of his criticism, memory of facts, fertility of thought, and wonderful power of language, I said: "You are hungry to know everything, so much so that you have been a bundle of interrogation points all your life; you would, as a little boy, ask more questions than an archbishop could answer." It flashed on my mind, "Is it possible that singular questioner, the Cleveland man, has got into New York?" I ran over his head again carefully, remembering much that I had said to him in Cleveland, for it had been very vividly impressed on my mind, and I became convinced that there could not be two such men on the face of the earth, and that this must be my champion interrogator. And when the bandage was removed, sure enough, there sat my man of a hundred extra questions.

He did not remain then in New York, but for fifteen years he has been known by many in New York as Dr. Joseph Treat, as a talented writer and speaker, and as the promulgator of a philosophy of the solar system adverse to that of Newton. He died about 1880, a vic-

tim of an overworked brain, and of a fiery, struggling talent, misdirected, and therefore antagonistic to all settled lines of thought. He was amiable, gentle, and true, but eccentric and erratic to the last degree.

A WISE TEACHER.

A gentleman from the eastern part of Connecticut was examined by me, and I stated that he was best suited to be a teacher, and that his special forte would be in governing, not only himself, but obdurate pupils. In confirmation of the description he gave the following incident, which occurred in the school he was teaching:

A boy in a neighboring school district, in Connecticut, fifteen years old had been flogged and harshly treated, both at home and at school, until he had become reckless and lost to self-respect. So bad was he that he was refused by his native district the privilege of attending the school. The father went to the neighboring district and desired its teacher, who was widely known for success with unruly boys, to try his son. He was admitted, and the teacher lent him an interesting book, and told him he might read the first day, and not commence his studies until he had become acquainted with the school. At night he told him he thought him capable of becoming one of the best scholars in the school, and that if he would try to excel, he would give him every opportunity, and enable him to disappoint the expectations of everybody. The boy opened his eyes in amazement that any person should speak kindly to, and seem interested in, him. For several weeks he seemed to forget his wayward habits,

and bent his mind to his books with a success surprising to all. One day he became angry because the teacher could not, at the moment, aid him to solve a problem. He angrily laid aside his book, and when the teacher was at leisure, and offered to help him, he said he did not wish it. When the school closed for the day, the boy was requested to remain, doubtless expecting a flogging, as in former times; but what was his surprise when the teacher quietly took a seat by his side, and said: "Thomas, I had thought you desirous and determined to be a good boy, and have so stated to all your acquaintances, at which they seemed to rejoice. Must I now go and tell them that my hopes are crushed, and that all my kindness and efforts to help you in your studies are lost?"

Thomas wept under this appeal, for he had expected the whip and expulsion from the school, and from that hour his reformation was confirmed. "This happened," said the teacher, "fifteen years since, and a better scholar, or a more worthy young man can not be found in that region, and he regards his teacher as his savior."

SADNESS LIGHTENED.

A lady came to our office in a most forlorn condition. She had lost an infant on which she doted, and was cherishing a kind of insane satisfaction in her misery. Her head was excessively hot; her hair was falling off, and the scalp was red and parched. Her predominant social organs being pained by the loss, had awakened a general fever in the brain; she had palpitation of the heart, and felt that health and hope had

departed forever—were entombed with her darling, whom she expected soon to follow.

We described the condition of her mind and the nervous system; how she had prostrated her general health to a state little short of insanity. We explained the mode of relief; her duty to herself and the living, and of submitting with faith and hope to the inevitable. We pointed out the method of cooling the brain and allaying the nervous activity, and the need of social, hopeful, joyous companions—in short, precisely the reverse of her course for the last twelve months.

Some two months afterward she came in, but so changed was her countenance and whole demeanor, that we did not know her. She said she had followed our advice, and her health and mental condition had been completely renovated, and that she felt like a new creature. Two years afterward the lady told me that she owed everything to Phrenology and the advice which I gave her.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE QUAKER WIDOW'S SURPRISE.

IN Brooklyn, N. Y., there lived a venerable Quaker, who, like many of his people with the prim decorum of the former times, avoided the musician, the portrait painter, the photographer, and the phrenologist, regarding these subjects as ministering to the spirit of vanity, worldliness, and egotism. He had, however, an enter

prising son, who, while retaining the integrity, gentleness, and moral refinement of his venerable father, ventured to interrogate the elements of reform and progress, the outgrowth of later times, and among his researches came to the conclusion that Phrenology is a practical science, and in his own case, and that of his children, he availed himself of its teachings.

When his father died at the age of 72, this son felt regret that he had no phrenological analysis of his father's character, and accordingly called at our office, and engaged me to take a stenographer to his house and examine the head of his deceased father. By an arrangement, we were to be near his house at eight o'clock, and he was to open the front door, and stand with a handkerchief in his hand on the steps, as a signal for us to approach. Being admitted silently, we were taken to the room where the deceased lay, locked ourselves in, and dictated the description of his character, to be written out in full, and then, as requested, quietly retired without any other member of the family knowing we had been in the house.

The man was to call at the office for the completed report in a few days, but he had given us no name, nor had we any idea that the family were "Friends," as the son did not dress like one, nor use, to us, the plain language. Some three months after the work had been finished and delivered, without a name, the gentleman returned and related the facts of the case. He said: "My father, being a 'Friend,' probably would not of his own wish or consent have had his head examined during his life; but when he was gone I very much desired to get a phrenological estimate of him, yet

knew it would not do to mention the subject to my mother, especially at such a time.

"About a week ago I broached the subject of Phrenology in my family, of which my mother is a member, and after some conversation on the subject of Phrenology, I said I had a written description of character made by a phrenologist, of a friend of mine, and if she would like to hear it, and thereby learn what it was like, I would read it. She expressed a desire to hear it. I had not read more than four or five pages, before mother started up as from a retrospective reverie, and said, 'William, that is very much like thy father in several points of peculiarity.' After a few more pages, she turned full upon me and said: 'That is so much like thy father I should suppose it had been made from his head, but I know he never submitted to such an examination.' And in like manner a third time she expressed earnest surprise, in view of the perfect likeness to her late husband, especially in many marked points in which he was most decidedly unlike others."

He finally told his mother it was a description of his father, and just how it was procured. Her reply was characteristic: "William, I am very glad thee had it done. I wish thee would let *me* keep it."

LIFE SAVED—BALANCE SECURED.

Recently a man weighing two hundred pounds came into our office, having a head measuring twenty-four and one-half inches. He said that fifteen years ago, when he had left Columbia College with high honors, intending to study for the law, he came to me for an

examination, expecting that I would send him straight to a literary pursuit, to the bar, or the pulpit; but we told him that he needed to weigh fifty pounds more than he then did to sustain that great brain, and in order to do this he must stop studying for a year at least. and advised him to engage in the profession of architecture, and the business of house-building. He said that this was a wonderful snub to him, but that he followed our advice, and his health and vigor increased until he went from 150 to 200 lbs.; and, with a pleasant twinkle in his eye, he said that he enjoyed the business thoroughly, and had made himself independent by its pursuit; had increased his bodily weight and vitality, so that his great brain had body enough to support it—that he had enjoyed health, and felt that he was now harmoniously developed.

His literary culture qualifies him to move in the best society, and he surrounds himself with men of intellect and polish. He believes to-day, that if he had entered the law or the ministry, and devoted himself to brain-work solely, he would have been a wreck years ago, if he had not gone to the grave.

There are precocious children, precocious young men, and not a few precocious girls and young women, whose lives are rendered miserable or utterly blasted because of their over-excitability of brain, and deficient physical development.

Parents having boys or girls who are inclined to extra brain development should see to it that their children have something to do in the way of work or amusing play, which will invite nourishment to the muscles, and build up the frame and the vital organs.

I never deliver a course of lectures anywhere that I do not meet a number of large-headed, excitable and sensitive children, and always entertain the feeling that if I can save some of them to the community, to their parents and to themselves, my time and labor are not wasted.

BREAD UPON THE WATERS—A BAD MAN MADE GOOD.

If the theory of the conservation of forces be sound in morals as in physics, it is a consolation to be thus assured that every good word and work shall sometime bring its reward.

Occasionally a man calls upon us at our office, with streaks of gray in his hair, and the lines of time and care on his forehead, and tells us how, thirty years ago, we gave him, in a phrenological examination, some sound advice, direction and encouragement, that saved him from a course of life that was wasting his wealth, and demoralizing his mind and character, and he frankly tells us our words made a man of him.

One such man said to us: "You don't remember me, but I never can forget you. Fifteen years ago I strolled into your office, a wild, reckless boy of eighteen, a slave to the use of tobacco and whisky, and nearly every other vice known to idle young fellows who run wild on the streets. It just struck my fancy to see what you would say of me. Among the points which I remember, you told me I should quit the use of stimulants and tobacco, engage in some honorable trade or business, give up associating with reckless company, attend the night-school, attend church, and connect myself with its Sunday-school, and yield myself to the instruc-

tions thus available, and with my talents I could become a useful and successful man; but if I kept on in my reckless course, I would soon go to the dogs, a disgrace to myself and friends. I did not give my name, but I gave heed to your severe, yet true words. On my way home I threw away my tobacco, and for the first time in months I stayed in the house during the evening. The next morning being Sunday, I did the best I could to make my shabby clothes look decent, and entered the nearest church. Everything looked clean and respectable—the music, the prayers and the sermon seemed to say. 'There is something better for you than the vicious and vagabond life you are leading—stay with us and become a man.' After service I stayed to Sunday-school; the superintendent, with a hard, suspicious look, came and told me, '*This* is a *Sunday-school.*' He seemed to know me for a 'rough,' that I was there with no good purpose; but when I said, 'Yes, I know it, and want to join,' his eyes became moist, and his voice was half choked with surprise and tenderness. He led me to his class, and from that day to this I have been absent scarcely a day," and lifting himself to his full height, he added with emotion, "I am a member of that church, I am superintendent of that Sunday-school, I have a wife and two nice children, am worth $15,000, and am a respectable man; and, sir, I owe it all to you, who told me plainly what to do, and how to do it."

There are hundreds who could tell similar stories of benefit, in as many different ways as there are persons. In most cases they "go on their way rejoicing," and do not return to report.

ROUGH KINDNESS—A STRUGGLE FOR LIFE.

Some years ago the steamship *Central America* foundered off the Florida coast, and many passengers were saved by boats from another ship, while struggling in the sea. The day the news came to New York by the ship that picked up so many of the *Central America's* passengers, a quiet man came in for an examination, and among other things, I told him: "You are generous and kind-hearted; anxious to do good, but you have so much Firmness and Combativeness, combined with a strong Motive Temperament, that you are rough in your mode of manifesting kindness. For instance, if you had been engaged in the work of saving the lives of the *Central America's* passengers, you would have hauled a man in by the hair of his head, if that were the most available way to rescue him."

He gave a hearty and generous, but rough chuckle, as he said: "I was engaged in that very work, and it was just as you say. I saw a man rising to the surface alongside of my boat. His hair was very long, and I grabbed him by it, and got him half-way into the boat, and he cried out piteously, 'Let go, let go,' and I did let go, and he went down. In a short time he came up again, his long soft hair parting nicely by the action of the water, as he rose to the surface. I again seized him by the hair (for he had on only a knit under-shirt and drawers), and this time he did not say 'Let go,' for he was too much exhausted, and I hauled him on board, and so I managed to save him."

Thousands of people love their children and friends, are kind in spirit, but they have a hard, uncouth, rough

way of treating them, and though they mean well, their manners are offensive, and they are unfit to deal with the sick, sensitive, or delicate. Some are refined and gentle, but have no heart, no geniality or affection. Some are loving, kind, tender, and strong without being rough. Evermore give us the latter.

LOVERS OF HOME AND ESPECIALLY OF LAND.

The love of home is stronger in the cat than its love of friends, hence she stays by the house and lets family after family move away. No doubt she regrets the departure of the friends to some extent, but the home she will not quit.

The dog, on the contrary, loves friends better than he loves home, and when the family moves, he takes precious good care not to be shut into the house and left behind, and he will move every month or every day, adhering fondly and loyally to the friends, regretting, doubtless, to some extent, departure from the place.

Some people in their love of home resemble the cat, and in their love of friends may also resemble the dog, and they are especially fond of owning land. They like to have mortgages on land as security for loans; they buy a house and grounds so soon as they are able; many farmers seem to want all the land that joins theirs, though it may have to lie waste for want of time and means to cultivate it.

In examining the head of a young lady from Freehold, N. J., I told her she loved home so well she would want the deed of the homestead, and would like to keep the old place in the family; that she would be proud of having land that had long been in the family.

She brightened up, and waited for a chance to say: "That is true. My father now lives on a farm on which our ancestors have lived in unbroken succession, from the time it was first bought by them from the Indians, and we hold it by a deed from the old chief who sold it to *us*."

I shook hands with her in enthusiastic sympathy with the spirit of loyalty to home which her statement evinced. Patriotism is derived from Inhabitiveness.

TALENT DISGUISED—"A SINGED CAT."

The "American Institute of Phrenology," in its session of 1881, had a most studious and intelligent class. In order to give illustrations for the benefit of the students, and to give them practice in the examination of heads, they go on the street or adjacent park and invite persons to come into the class for that purpose. In a group of half a dozen men, thus invited to the class-room, there was a tall, bony man, with a head measuring 23 inches in circumference, which is large. He was roughly dressed and looked tanned by wind and sun. He showed by his development that he had a very superior intellect and uncommon mechanical talent, with any amount of energy and firmness, but moderate self-esteem. After calling the attention of the students to these strong and weak points, while they seemed to recognize clearly all the developments, they did not seem to dare assign him to a position requiring more than good mechanical talent.

I then said, "This man having a large head and strong body, with uncommon mechanical ability, practical intellect, and large Firmness, ought to be at the

head of a great machine-shop with 300 men." The students looked up with incredulous astonishment, as if to ask me where I could see so much character and power in such a looking subject. The man replied that he had just come from Germany, where he had been a year in the hospital; that before going home to Germany for his health he had been a foreman for Vanderbilt in a large machine-shop at $9 a day, and formerly he had been employed in like manner in the shops of the eminent inventor and machinist, Ross Winans, of Baltimore, at $8 a day. The students thought he was abler than he looked, and was a kind of "Singed Cat"

CHAPTER XXV.

WHY DO MY CHILDREN DIE EARLY? — ANSWER TO A MOTHER'S QUESTIONS.

WHEN it is remembered that not one-half of the children in our country reach the age of twenty, and that a great proportion of this immense loss occurs before the first three years are completed, a serious question arises: How man, organized as he is for power and endurance, should seem to be subject to such early mortality? There is scarcely an animal in existence that can endure labor and hardship with man. Few horses can travel as far, yet probably ninety-eight hundredths of the colts, accidents excepted, reach maturity, especially if left to their own choice of home and food in the wild regions of the earth. Men subjugate horses

to their will, feed them in an unnatural way, overwork them, especially those that are fast, and thereby produce in them lameness and disease, and, of course, early decay.

Our idea is this, that the Creator has taken quite as much pains in the organization of man as He has in the structure of the lower animals, and that the vital power in human beings is also equal to that of any of the lower animals; therefore, if not one man in fifty attains to ripe old age, and we believe the average is not half as high as it ought to be, and that all the children born of healthy parents ought to be raised, of course accidents excepted, there must be something in the administration or management of children that tends to shorten life among the little ones.

In the estimation of some people, society has greater claims upon the mother, than have the laws of motherhood. With many people, children are regarded as a burden and an inconvenience, an unwelcome imposition, and where there is this mental repugnance on the part of parents, the little one suffers from it, and is likely to be born in a weak as well as an unwelcome state. But where this feeling does not exist, there is so little physiological knowledge possessed by parents that children, if favorably born, are badly managed; they are kept in rooms that are too warm and ill ventilated, are bundled up too much the first year, and they are tossed in arms and rocked in a cradle till their nervous systems are wrecked, and they are pushed and petted, and the brain is kept at fever heat with excitement; and when they are large enough to walk about, French fashions must dress them so thinly on the legs and feet

that the blood is chilled if it attempts to make an excursion to the feet. The blood is thus thrown back upon the brain, rendering the child liable to brain fever, croup, diphtheria, and a difficult teething.

Another important point is the wrong method of feeding children. They are permitted to eat cake, candy, sugar, and sometimes they are allowed to use tea and coffee. The whole system of the diet of children is wrong. Sometimes they are fed on the delicate articles called farina, corn-starch, tapioca, sweetened puddings, or crackers and milk. Now the superfine flour of the crackers, the carbonaceous, heating material of the tapioca, cake, sugar, butter, and the like, are not adapted to develop the body. They do not contain the elements which the system requires for its growth. We cite the methods of the Scotch and Irish more to prove the principle than to advise a strict repetition of their methods; but when it is known that the great mass of the laboring population in Ireland are fed on potatoes, oatmeal and milk, that butter, sugar, fine flour, fat meats, and the whole realm of pastry do not enter into their diet at all, and that as a result there are commonly families of eight, nine, and ten children, ruddy and healthy, not a link in the chain broken, with constitutions adapted for enduring labor and hardship; while children fed as they are in the United States, have thin features, large heads, flat chests, light limbs, and they are nervous and excitable, with precocious mental development. Need we wonder that early death should thin the ranks? While Ireland is peopling the world with her healthy and numerous children, American families, especially in the region of cities,

average less than two children to a family. We cultivate the brain and fail to cultivate the body. *We are absolutely running out!*

Mothers should understand that the superfine flour in any form, of which most of the bread is now made, if exclusively used as a diet, will starve children to death —for it can not make brain, bone, or muscle; and that if we make cake of fine flour, butter, and sugar, we do not improve the case at all. That is not the food on which to raise children, and the sooner mothers understand it the better. When a child is a year old, cow's milk of the best kind would be ample food for it. But if wheatmeal or oatmeal made into bread or mush could be used with the milk there would be two articles of perfect food. Children like fruit, and we believe if they have the opportunity of eating cooked fruit, say stewed apples, with their Graham bread or oatmeal and milk, it would be a pleasant and profitable addition to the diet. Potatoes, peas, beans, eggs, fish; for a change, meat soups with the greasy matter excluded, and lean meat in moderate quantities, say after a child is five years old, may be serviceable. This kind of diet would also be better for the parents. We would be glad to see such a reform in cookery and table habits. If parents would thus eat properly they would be in a better condition to impart health and vigor to their children. The truth is, that American children are badly born. The parents are steeped to the lips in coffee, tea, spices, tobacco, alcoholic drinks; they are overheated by the use of fine flour, butter, sugar, and, we may add, by the excitement of politics and business, until the nervous systems of the Americans are exasper-

ated to an almost unbearable pitch, and therefore the children do not inherit good conditions. Then being wrongly fed and clothed, they die early. Of course our climate is sharp, exciting, and to some extent irritating to the nervous system; but a hundred years ago, when all the people were devoted to industrial occupations, when the women spun and wove the cloth, and the men cleared the land of forests and tilled the fields, a dozen healthy sons and daughters in a family was not a strange thing, and a whole school district in the country would present from six to twelve healthy children to a family. The writer's grandfather had thirteen children who attained to maturity, the eldest dying at twenty-one, of consumption, contracted by exposure, all the rest living till the youngest was forty-seven. The writer's parents had ten, one dying at the age of six weeks, from whooping cough, all the remainder being alive till the youngest was forty-four. These facts present a sample of past time, but the children in none of the families of his brothers and sisters approximate in number to the old stock, and the same is true in many other families, in fact, the majority—for in this country at the present time, a large family is looked upon as a matter of surprise; people even ridicule it, and it is regarded as particularly undesirable.

But as long as children are fed and clothed as they now are, there is no very great liability of any large families being raised, even if born; and as long as the present habits of eating, drinking, dressing, and the excitement incident to our present methods of education, which stimulates the ambition to become rich and scale the steeps of political and social distinction, re-

main among the people, there is no probability of large families being born, or of their living if born.

YOU DON'T TELL OUR FAULTS.

It is sometimes said by those who are examined phrenologically, "You don't tell our faults." There are two ways of looking at this point. If we state the real facts of character in words which are dignified and calm, persons may feel that we have not been as severe as the truth requires. If the same ideas were given in the rough language of the angry scold, it would seem severe enough, more especially to people of culture.

Some twenty years ago, a middle-aged gentleman brought to our office a young lady about nineteen or twenty years of age, and asked me to describe her character. After a description in detail, in summing up her character, I said: "You have excessive Firmness, Self-esteem, and Combativeness, and deficient Cautiousness, Veneration, and Secretiveness; hence you are wanting in prudence and circumspection, are too unbending when you determine to do anything, are likely to take offense if opposed, and go to any length against advice to carry out your plans and vindicate your independence; and you have too little respect for constituted authority." I then asked her if she had any questions. She replied, "Yes. What do you think of me, anyway?" I replied, "Do you want it plain?" "Yes, I want it plain." I then said calmly, "You are headstrong, contrary, self-willed, disobedient, saucy, rash in action, defying consequences, and inclined to be unruly and quarrelsome. Is that plain enough?" "Yes that will do"

Half an hour later the gentleman returned with a quiet smile on his face, and proceeded to state, that a few months previously, a young man, a stranger, taught a singing-school in a town in a neighboring State. where the young lady lived, and was in the habit of offering escort home to one young lady after another, at the close of his evening schools. Finally he escorted this lady home, and her father and brother made a warm time about it. The girl plainly told them "he was a nice man, other girls accepted his attentions, and she would do it if she pleased, and they might say what they would."

Opposition to such a girl only increases the difficulty, and when the term of school was out, they eloped to New York. Under pretence of bringing a minister he visited a costume vendor, procured imitation clerical vestments and a prayer-book and an accomplice to officiate, and the poor girl thought she was properly married. They boarded a month or two in New York, and one day as they were walking on Broadway, they met a man who cordially accosted the teacher and told him he "saw his wife and children in New Jersey yesterday." The interview being closed, and the Jersey friend dismissed, they walked on in silence to a corner cigar-store, when he said, "Mary, I want a cigar, Wait a moment here till I step in and get one." He went in by the front door and out at a side door, and she has not since seen him. She wrote to her father, saying she had no money and owed for a week's board. The gentleman who brought the girl to our office, being a neighbor of the family, just then coming to New York to buy goods, was requested to find Mary, pay her

bill, and bring her home. He said he thought he would bring her in and see what Phrenology would say of her. She did not seem to understand strong, respectful, dignified language, but that which was rough and hardly fit for ears polite, she understood and appreciated. She now thinks phrenologists tell the people their faults.

STUDENT AT THE AGE OF SIXTY-SEVEN.

In describing an elderly man in regard to his talent for study, and success in its use, I remarked: "Sir, if I had you back to eighteen, I would advise you to obtain all that Yale College could give you."

He replied, "Why not now?"

I answered: "It is never too late to improve, and if you have the means to insure you the leisure, it would nicely and pleasantly round out your life to enter college and graduate. And you are as well qualified to study with pleasure and profit now as you ever have been."

"I am now," said he, "taking lessons of the best masters in literature and science. I should have gone through college as a boy, but my father died and I had to help my mother bring up the younger children, two of whom I aided to go through college. Now, having raised my own family of children, all of whom are nicely settled, and my wife having gone to her rest, leaving me alone, and having means to do it, I am resolved to get as much education and knowledge as I can during the remainder of my life."

"What is your object in doing this?" I asked.

"I am intending to associate with gentlemen on the

other side of Jordan, as a want of culture has compelled me to do otherwise on this," was his curt reply.

We shook hands on the idea and separated.

CHAPTER XXVI.

WARM BATHING VS. COLD BATHING.

As we often feel obliged to give advice to sensitive people on the subject of bathing as well as on diet and other points, the views here stated, having been prepared for one, may be of service to many readers.

One person in a hundred may be able to take a cold bath every morning the year around. But we doubt if there is one person in a million who can do this without more or less damage to health, especially if the bathing be done in the evening.

It rarely happens in this climate that the water is over 65 degrees in the warmest weather, unless it be in some quiet place; certainly the Croton water of New York, or the Ridgewood water of Brooklyn, or the Cochituate water of Boston, or Schuylkill water of Philadelphia are rarely as high as 65 degrees, while the human body is 98, and sometimes 100.

With the water thirty degrees below the temperature of the body, the bath produces a shock and a tax on the system, which are not wholesome. We have known men who boasted that they took a cold bath every morning, but we never saw one of them that we would be willing to change places with on the score of health.

One might take a hand bath of cold water, for the rubbing of the hand serves to modify the shock; besides, a quart of water does not require so much animal heat to warm it as a barrel of water does in a bath-tub. A shower-bath of cold water is a very severe test for the skin of a sensitive person. We know a few men who do not seem to be much shocked by a cold bath, but when we read of men being subjected to such a shower-bath as is inflicted at Sing-Sing prison, and other similar places, and kept on until the teeth chatter and the lips are blue, we think that cruelty has found its "perfect work," and we recommend that the administrators of such punishment be required to take a dose of their own medicine, and they would soon learn that the "cat o' nine tails," applied with reasonable vigor, is much more easily borne than a cold shower-bath.

We want the water of a bath, even in hot weather, somewhat modified by warm water, so that in lying still in it for a minute it will feel neither cold nor warm.

When the human system has been perspiring abundantly all day, it needs tepid water for the bath all the more. If we must take cold-water baths let us have them in March or October, when the pores of the skin are not wide open and relaxed. But in July and August we would by all means have it tempered, so that one could stand and dry off without the use of the towel and still have a good healthy circulation and no chill.

BATHING INFANTS.

Some people subject their children to more bathing than is wholesome, and we would not apply to them

cold water, nor that which is very warm; for a hot bath is as bad as a cold one, unless a person, having a chill, wants to promote capillary circulation and warm up the system. But the bathing of infants should not be the severe test to which many people think it their duty to subject them. Paralysis not unfrequently occurs from this treatment. Persons who bathe much in cold water acquire a rough, dry skin, and many people become fanatical on this subject of bathing, both for themselves and their children. Their idea is that every day of the year soap and water must be applied to all parts of the body. We doubt if that is necessary in most cases, and especially do we doubt it in persons of delicate health: those who have not blood enough to keep themselves warm, or vitality to promote the circulation after a bath.

There is a certain natural, oily softness to the skin, which the frequent use of strong soap tends to remove, and to leave the skin dry and parched.

If one would know what the effect of excessive application of water on the skin is, let him put his hand in water and hold it there for an hour, doing it steadily every day, and he will find that the skin will become rough and unnatural in condition, if not absolutely diseased.

Bathing two or three times a week is certainly enough for cleanliness, for a person who is not engaged in business which is dusty and dirty. If a person is engaged in such an occupation, daily bathing for the purpose of cleanliness is of course allowable. The parts of the system most exposed, such as the hands, face, neck, and in many cases the feet, if they are such as perspire free-

ly, need abundant ablution; but as to a daily full bath in cold water, we disbelieve in it *in toto*.

We have mentioned water at sixty-five degrees, which is about as high as it runs in the summer, especially in public water-works, but what are we to think of it when it is down to thirty-five or forty? Consider the wonderful difference between that and the temperature of the body, and what a conductor of heat water is, how rapidly it depreciates that of the body! In warm climates where the ocean and the streams are very warm, people bathe as a luxury and a pleasure, but in these sharp, frost-touched latitudes, thousands of people become martyrs to cold water.

BATHING THE HEAD.

We would not forego the frequent washing of the head. Nothing is more disgusting than dirty hair and scalp; and having much to do with heads, we sometimes find partially bald heads covered with an accumulation of dandruff, dirt, and the oil of the skin, and as it is neither ornamental nor useful, we would beg to suggest to elderly men especially, whose hair is somewhat thin, to keep the head clean. They can not see the top of the head in a mirror, and with the moisture of perspiration and floating dirt, the head will become disgustingly dirty, and the hair being deficient or wholly wanting, the dirt shows plainly, and very few persons would ever mention it to the individual, however intimate the friendship. Many an old man with a partially bald head who is scrupulously neat about the face, neck, ears, and nails, may have the top and back

of the head offensively and disgracefully dirty, and he not have the slightest idea of it. Let bald heads be carefully and frequently washed.

BOSTON BOY'S BRAIN OVERWORKED.

In 1852 a merchant of Boston, a man of talent and wealth, called at our office with his son partly to test the truth of Phrenology, and partly to learn some important truth respecting him and his probable future. He requested that neither he nor his son should be questioned in any respect until after the examination was written and in his possession.

The character was reported phonographically at the time, and was in substance as follows:

"This young man has a brain of only average size, and, consequently, would fail to sustain himself in a sphere that requires much power and scope of mind. The physiological conditions are of only average strength, by nature, and the appearances indicate that his physical training has been sadly neglected, and his nervous system, in some way, excited to a high and unnatural action. He never was calculated for a sphere that requires great power of organization, either mental or physical; yet, with proper management, he might have excelled in a more ordinary sphere, to which nature had adapted him; but in his present reduced condition of both mind and body, he would fail even then. The only chance for him to live long is immediate attention to bodily training and proper mental action.

"He has naturally an active mind, was capable in his earlier days of excelling as a scholar, yet would not manifest so much depth of research in the more ad-

vanced departments of scholarship, where profoundness of mind is indispensable. He has more talent for the sphere of scholarship as such, than for any other, yet he has not sufficient physical strength to bear close and continued application to study. He would not succeed either in a general business or mercantile department, for he has not the abilities, intellectually, or the disposition, and would be sure to fail of success, even if circumstances were more than commonly favorable."

At the close of the examination we observed that the ambitious and affectionate father was affected to tears. He requested his son to leave the room, after which he made the following statement:

"You have described the character and condition of my son with singular and wonderful accuracy in every particular. Would that I could have known, years ago, the lesson that I to-day have learned; it would have saved me a world of trouble, and my son from a premature death, which I now fear is inevitable.

"The young man you have examined is my only son. As a parent I have been too ambitious, and in stimulating him to extra effort I have defeated the very object which I have been so anxious to secure. I have also a daughter, who is yet quite young. I am determined that she shall have all the advantages this subject affords.

"The history of my son is as follows: At an early age he manifested uncommon aptness as a scholar, and entered college very young. Soon after, he began to fail both in health of body and vigor of mind, and was obliged to leave. I then procured an excellent situation for him in a mercantile sphere, but I soon learned that

he was not competent for the business. He became discouraged, and he now is in the state of mind and body which you have so accurately described."

A MAN WORTH SAVING, SAVED.

In 1851, a gentleman from Baltimore called at our office for examination, and took a full written description. I found him remarkable for nervous excitability, enthusiasm, intellectual activity, and a strong disposition to overwork the brain.

As a part of our physiological advice, I told him he must hold up in his extraordinary mental labor, and above all, quit the use of tobacco, in which he indulged to an excessive degree, and to which he was slavishly addicted. He said his tobacco and coffee were his life, and that he could not think or work without them. I assured him that he was deceived, and that like the cups of the drunkard, the very thing which he regarded as his antidote was really his bane—that his nervous excitability was mainly caused by the tobacco; and that, although to abandon tobacco might cause him a severe struggle for a week or two, yet, if he wished to live five years, and be good for anything, he must make the effort to throw off his vassalage to the habit. He left us as many a hundred other men have done, with a full determination to put in practice the advice given.

I neither heard from nor saw the gentleman until April 21, 1856, when he called at the office, as he said, to report to us his conversion from the habit of using tobacco, and his complete restoration to health.

He remarked: "I deem it due to you and your

science to say that you found me at death's door, and by your earnest advice saved me from an untimely grave. I am now rugged, strong, and happy, and was never more able to prosecute my business. My friends are really amazed at my improved health and appearance, yet they are hardly willing to concede such marvelous results to the mere refraining from the use of tobacco, and reforming in respect to excessive mental labor."

This gentleman occupies a very influential position in society, also as a man of science, being an inventor. Moreover, he is widely known. Feeling rejoiced at his own salvation, and anxious for the redemption of others from the thralldom of evil habit, he proclaims to all his friends the great value of our Nathan-like preaching to him, as embodied in our examination and description of his character.

It is not every one who puts in practice the counsel he hears from the pulpit, or from a good mother's lips; nor do all who apply to us for examination, become reclaimed from their errors by means of our advice; yet, the many hundreds who do reform are an encouragement to us to toil for the human race, bearing with patience the sneers and reproaches of bigots and uninformed conservatives, who gravely affect to doubt the utility of Phrenology, even though it be proved true as a science.

Many come to us "out of mere curiosity," to hear what we will say of them, who become converted to the truth of Phrenology, and reformed by it, and ever after are its ardent advocates and firm supporters. Phrenology is neither dead nor drooping, but is surely

finding its way into pulpits, school-rooms, and nurseries; not only in the palaces of learning, wealth, and fashion, but in the log-cabin of the hardy pioneer, toward the setting sun.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CAPT. SAMUELS—MASTER OF MUTINY ON THE SHIP "DREADNAUGHT."

IN the autumn of 1859 there arrived in New York the clipper ship *Dreadnaught*, Capt. Samuels, from Liverpool, with 253 passengers, a crew of thirty men, six boys and five officers. On mustering his crew, Capt. Samuels saw he had the basest material to deal with. He cautioned his officers to be prudent in the management of such dangerous elements; to treat them kindly, but to exact prompt and implicit obedience. It was evident the crew intended to be insubordinate, and it soon culminated. The men confronted the Captain with claims which he could not allow, and they refused obedience, and he stopped their food. The men collected in a body with knives, all urging each other forward to desperate deeds, and the Captain confronted them with revolvers, and said: "Death to the first man that advances. I am master of this ship, and while I live will be here obeyed. I demand of you that you throw overboard those knives, and then go to your duty." After a long and fearful parley, in which they threatened the Captain with death, one burly fellow said: "Shipmates, there goes my

knife"; and one after another the knives were all tossed overboard. "Now, Captain, our knives are overboard, will you give us 'watch-and-watch'?"

"No, men! there is where we started. I will be obeyed; you shall not have watch-and-watch again on board this ship."

The Captain walked aft, and called out for all hands to "haul taut."

The men did not come creeping, but they came on the run, and pulled with a will, and from then to their landing at the dock in New York, no crew ever behaved better, and though they had risked their liberty and their necks, he forgave them, and they said on parting, when the voyage was done, "If any man dared to say anything against the *Dreadnaught* and her captain, that they would tear his heart out, and that they would sail with Captain Samuels to the ends of the earth."

This account, here very much abridged, appeared in the morning papers in New York, and, of course, I read it and was full of the theme. Two days after this a friend of the Captain came into our office, and requested me to make an examination of "this gentleman and write it out." The request was presented, as they are made every day. I had never seen him or his likeness or even a description; had only read what he had done, and the result, and of course had no idea who the man was. The whole description which I gave is published in the November Number of the *Phrenological Journal* for 1859, together with the portrait.

We give an abstract of the description in the words then uttered and taken down by shorthand, as follows:

"You have a strongly-marked vital temperament. You have a good body, which manufactures blood and nourishment for the brain and for labor rapidly. Your Combativeness is sharp and fully developed, which indicates courage and promptness of action, a disposition to meet and master difficulty and to repel assault and aggression.

"Your Destructiveness makes you thorough, but not cruel. Your Secretiveness is not large — you are a frank, open-hearted man, disposed to speak your thoughts and act out your purposes without a great deal of concealment or deception. You are more apt to be blunt than you are to be too reserved.

"You are known for your independence, for a disposition to make your mark in your own way. You dislike to be subjected to dictation and restraint from any quarter. You can be persuaded more easily than driven. Your pride of character, your firmness of purpose, independence, and energy qualify you to take a controlling place in society, and to lead off in business; to be master of your own affairs and to superintend the affairs of others. You would do well as a public officer, as a mayor, legislator, justice of the peace, register of deeds, or sheriff. You are not only able to look after the ordinary affairs of your own business and life, but you can understand and direct public affairs well.

Your mind is sharp, ready, prompt, and positive, and your feelings lead you to independence of action.

You aim to do what is honest and fair, and especially that which is manly and honorable. You judge well of character, and rarely make a mistake in your first opinion of strangers. You have a faculty for manag-

ing men and controlling their dispositions, either in public bodies, or in a private capacity. You might preside over a stormy convention, or, as one of the speakers, govern your side, and mollify the other. In other words, you understand the motives and dispositions of men well, and rarely meet a stranger that you do not decide about how to manage him.

"You could conduct a large business which was full of details, and which required personal attention all about the establishment. You are quick to see when anything is going wrong, or being improperly managed. You would look after the waste, and wear, and loss, and see that every person was working to advantage and had the right material to work with. You can bring 'order out of chaos,' and keep your business so that you can understand it, though to others it may seem mixed up.

"You have talent for talking, and had you been trained to a profession requiring public speaking, you would have succeeded well. As a lawyer, for example, you could carry all the facts in your mind and apply them to the case pertinently, and you would generally be able to carry your point where the chances were equal. You have the magnetism which would sway a jury and conciliate the court. You would do well as a superintendent of a railroad, or contractor for constructing roads, bridges, buildings, and the like. You can hardly content yourself to be narrowed down to a single channel of prescribed duty and effort. You want elbow-room, and can make business for yourself. If you were thrown out of everything you had ever done, to-day, in three months you would have found

out something you could prosecute with success and respectability.

"You are known for social power, for bravery, and thoroughness, for independence and will-power, for respect, for power of criticism, for practical judgment, and for an independent, frank cast of mind and character. You are distinguished for your courage and self-reliance, and had you been the commander of the ship *Dreadnaught*, which arrived at this port three days ago, you would have pursued much the same course with the mutineers as did Capt. Samuels.

"*Subject.*—I am Capt. Samuels himself.

"*Examiner.*—Ah! I am sorry you mentioned it just yet, but since you have done so, I will say no more."

"THE ELEVEN OBSTINATE JURYMEN."

The amusing hits are so numerous in Phrenological examinations that I am tempted to relate one which occurred to-day, May 27, 1882.

I told a gentleman that his reasoning powers were such that, when the facts were all in, he would be quick and clear, and (having immense Firmness and Self-esteem) very positive in his verdict, and if on a jury he would most likely stand alone against "eleven obstinate men," and the chances would be that he would be the foreman and bring them all over to his way of thinking.

At the close, he remarked that he was recently on a jury in the United States Court, and the Judge sent the Sheriff to the jury-box to ask him his name, and then appointed him foreman, which in that court is the custom.

The case was a capital offense, and when the first vote was cast, eleven voted for acquittal, and he, the foreman, voted for conviction. They commenced to discuss the case, and found that the eleven understood the Court to have ruled in a particular way on one point, while the foreman understood the ruling just the opposite. The foreman requested the jury to enter the court and ask the Judge as to the ruling in question, and he decided that the ruling was as the foreman had understood it. The jury retired, and gave an unanimous verdict with the foreman; and the man was executed according to law.

YOUNG CHILDREN EXAMINED.

Every day some impulsive mother will say to us, "I have a little boy or girl five or six years old whom I intend to bring in to have examined when a few years older. I suppose you can't tell much about a child until their organs are more fully developed."

Our reply is, "The mental developments of children five or six years of age show us conclusively what may be expected of them at twelve and twenty."

I remember an instance at the close of the examination of a little girl. The mother said: "I hardly know what to think of your description. Several points which you make are very correct, but the most of it I have not yet seen. I can not say it is not true. This is certain, you have described her father's disposition to the letter. And as you say she resembles him, it may all prove to be true."

Could better evidence be given that my description was correct? Could there be a better test of the value

of early examination? If a child can be rightly guided for the first ten years, the future is in great measure assured.

BENEFIT OF PHRENOLOGY TO A DUTCH FARMER.

It is often said that Phrenology may do very well for professional men, and those who have much to do with mankind, as teachers, merchants, lawyers, etc., but for common people who live quietly, and for the most part by themselves, it can be of no earthly use. One might as well affirm that if a person were not intending to be an accountant, there was no use in understanding arithmetic; or, if he were not to be a traveler or navigator, it were a waste of time to study geography.

An illustration of the value of Phrenology has been brought to our notice by a Dutch farmer from Pennsylvania. He had an examination by us, and the description written out in full. In this we told him his judgment in business matters was good, and if he would act at once when his intellect had decided on a course of action, he would be successful; but if he waited until his very large Cautiousness had time to conjure up dangers and difficulties, he would be afraid to act until the favorable opportunity had passed. Two years after, he brought in his son, a year later his second son, each having from us a full written character. On paying for the last, he remarked that my examination of his own head had been of great benefit to him, in urging him forward to take more risks and act more quickly in business. He stated that just before his examination he was offered a lot of land at

$90 an acre, but he decided not to take it, but that he has since paid for the same lot $125 an acre, a sum $2,300 greater than it was offered to him for, and urged upon him, but a short time before. He made a good bargain at the last, and might have saved the $2,300 if he had acted up to the dictates of his judgment. He stated further, that he now remembered our advice and followed his judgment, and bought and sold property as his intellect directed, and that he succeeded far better in business than formerly, when he allowed his cautious after-thought to rule.

"I never," said he, "paid out money to better advantage than that which I have paid you for Phrenological examinations, and I have still another son which I shall bring in soon."

Only to think of a Pennsylvania farmer, who speaks the English language but poorly, and whose mother, born in Pennsylvania, can not understand a word of English, coming from the vicinity of Easton to New York, and thus patronizing a science which his Rip Van Winkle neighbors would regard as too speculative and metaphysical to be of the slightest value to them! Phrenology has the sterling merit, if practically tested, to convince the slow-thinking Dutch population of Pennsylvania or New York, of its great importance, as this and other instances attest.

MAN WHO ALWAYS "JOINED ISSUE."

I was examining a man on the platform at a public lecture in New York, and remarked that he was distinguished for his tendency to combat everything that

opposed him, and it mattered but little what might be maintained by another, he would be very likely to take up on the opposite side, and that when any question was introduced where he was, there was never any trouble in getting a man to debate the opposite side. Affirm anything and he will controvert it.

He was very restless and appeared nervous; began to get red in the face, and turning half around in the chair, he looked up at me and said: "I must join issue with you on that, sir; I do not always take the opposite side."

"All right," said I, "you always join issue, that is just what I said, and I expected you would do so now."

The laugh that followed, showed our subject that he had proved our remark true by "joining issue."

CHAPTER XXVIII.

INTUITION—SNAP-JUDGMENTS BEST—INTERESTING FACTS.

SOME persons are sound in judgment, but slow in reaching conclusions—they have to think out every subject which comes before them for decision, in a calm, logical manner, as a brick-mason lays up the walls of a house, tier by tier. Others reach a conclusion instantly, by a single grasp of the mind, and their first judgments are their best. These are the off-hand, quick, business men—ready, smart, successful, apt as traders and speculators, feel sure they are right in judgment, but can't tell why. The action of their minds is like that of the prize pigeon shooters, who do

not bring the eye down to the gun barrel and take regular aim, but kill 47 out of a possible 50 birds, which are set free two at a time; while, on the contrary, in target-shooting with rifles, the experts bring the eye carefully and critically to the "sight-pin," and look and wait, and re-look for minutes, but pierce the bull's-eye at last. Pigeon-shooters are intuitive; Creedmoor shooters are like the hard, logical thinkers.

We meet these intuitive thinkers every day, and will state an instance or two. In dictating to a shorthand writer the character of a man to be written out, I said, "You are off-hand and intuitive in judgment, and your first judgment is your best. If you were a cattle buyer, for instance, you would walk through a drove of a hundred oxen, and judge of the weight of each ox within ten pounds of his weight by the scales."

He replied, "I can do better than that. It happens to be my business. I bought last week 107 oxen in less than 100 minutes, and I was only 450 lbs. out of the way on the lot, which was but 4 lbs. 3 ozs. on each, from the true weight. Of *course*, they weighed 450 lbs. more than my estimate." And then he chuckled over his sharpness, not that it was anything remarkable, but an every-day occurrence.

Another man was described as possessing this intuitive talent, and we told him he would be expert in buying out a stock of goods damaged by fire; that he would dare make a better offer than almost any man among his circle of acquaintances; or he would make a capital adjuster of losses by fire for insurance companies. He replied, with a smile: "I am president of an insurance company in New York; I have worked up

from the bottom to my present position, chiefly through that very talent; and I am now on my way up-town to get ready to start for Chicago to-night, to adjust a loss by fire, in which our company and half a dozen others are interested. Though it is not my business now to do this thing, the companies insisted that if I would go and do the business for them they would not send out an agent, and thus save money for all."

He enjoyed such exercise of his talent so well that occasionally he would step down from his position into the old line of work, like an Admiral who should lay aside his dignity, to show a "fore-mast hand" how to "reef or steer."

DENTISTRY AND SCULPTURE.

A few years ago I received a card of invitation to be present at the special exhibition of a marble bust of an important character, at the house of the artist in New York. I had no knowledge that I ever saw the artist, and as I had another engagement for the evening, I concluded to go before eight o'clock, the time specified. I was admitted to the parlor and gave my name, and in a few moments the artist came rushing in with this welcome—"Mr. Sizer, you are the very man I most hoped to see here to-night." He then went on to say that when he first visited New York, being a bashful boy of eighteen, he found himself aimlessly looking at the busts in the front windows of the Phrenological rooms of Fowler & Wells. He came in, and finally decided to have an examination written out, which made a large hole in his slender means.

"I wanted to know," said he, "what I could best

follow, and you told me I would succeed as a dentist, and also as a sculptor. I never had thought of pursuing either. After I left the office I stood a few moments on the crowded thoroughfare, and resolved then and there that I would learn dentistry. I looked up a place, learned the business, have succeeded; and when I had acquired property so that I could spare the time, I took up sculpture, and here is some of my work."

He then turned up the light and showed me a grand head of the best character in human history.

"I owe it all to you," said he. "I had no idea of ever studying dentistry or art, and might have followed the plow or entered upon some other more muscular pursuit. I accepted your unexpected advice, and having had my life elevated and broadened, I am satisfied, happy, and thankful."

About that time others came in, and I bade the doctor good-night. This visit and reception was a pleasant surprise to me, for I went as a stranger, diffident and doubtful, and thought chiefly of the awkwardness of introducing myself. But he soon settled that. That was ten years ago; but the doctor drops in occasionally, as he passes our office, and renews his thanks.

Thus bread cast upon the waters occasionally comes floating back, freighted with measureless benediction, and this, to those who work to do good, is a grand benefaction, but we doubt not that the unknown whose paths have been brightened by human science are tenfold more numerous—to be revealed when we shall know as we are known. History will ever repeat itself. We remember a record which inquires, "Were not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?"

HE DID NOT OWN HIS CHILD.

A man and his wife did not harmonize. He had a very excitable temperament and an extremely uneven head; immense Firmness and Self-esteem; large Secretiveness, Acquisitiveness, Constructiveness, and very large perceptive organs. These gave him a jealous, critical, dogmatic, and determined character. He had low Conscientiousness, Veneration, and Spirituality, hence his motives were influenced by selfish considerations.

His wife had very strong Firmness and Conscientiousness, and a good moral nature, as a whole. She had good sense, and though strong in her temper when aroused, she was pretty even in the general action of her mind and character; and while he would fret and find fault, she would move on, annoyed, of course, but not often ruffled by his cranky and vexatious conduct. Because she could be comparatively cool under his jealous but false accusations, he inferred from that fact that she must be guilty of anything he might choose to charge her with.

They had often talked of separation, and got their affairs in readiness, when something would occur to change his mind, and they would go on again for a few months. Under such conditions they attended a course of my lectures at the University of the City of New York, and came to the conclusion that perhaps I might help them to solve their difficulties, and show them what to do, and what to refrain from doing, to find and follow the path of peace.

Accordingly I was sent for to visit their home, and

was plainly told by him in her presence how they did not agree, and he requested that I would make a careful examination of each head, and tell them where the difficulty originated. I saw by his excitable constitution and uneven mental development that no person with less wisdom than Solomon, or less patience than Job, would be likely to avoid disagreement if brought in contact with him. She had stability, dignity, calm courage, and good moral power, which could not tolerate his peculiar traits of character, and I finally said: "If you can not rise above your present state of disagreement, you had better separate."

He replied promptly, "That is what we want to do—exactly that, but there is an impediment. We have two children, or rather my *wife* has; I do not claim but *one* of them."

I replied, "That changes the question. If you have children, separation will be attended with difficulties I did not think of. Suppose you call in the children and let me see them."

He stepped to another room and brought them in. I ran my hands over their heads, and said of the eldest, a little girl, perhaps six years old, "This is a 'chip of the old block.' I could pick her out as yours, from five hundred children, in the dark, solely from the marked similarity of her head to yours." I called his attention to the difference in the form of the heads of the two girls, and remarked, "This child at least should give you no doubt."

"But this is the very one I have had doubts about, but I do not know what I can say now."

Thinking the affair was getting interesting, I turned

to see how the wife took it, and there she sat, convulsed with silent laughter, the tears meantime flooding her cheeks.

We did not discuss the heredity of the second child. They concluded to tolerate each other a little longer. I blocked his game of jealousy, and she had no enmities to foster, no other grievances to nurse but such as his angular spirit could hardly fail to awaken.

A WOMAN SHOEMAKER.

A man and his wife, about thirty-five years of age, called for examination. In describing the woman, I said: "You have such mechanical talent and enterprise, that you would undertake anything from the planning of a house to the building of a mouse-trap. In fact, if you were on the frontier, in Kansas or Nebraska, and had need of shoes and could not go where they are made or sold, you would sit down and make a pair for a child and then for yourself, and do it well. You would take an old shoe to pieces and thus learn how to put a new one together." The husband, who sat listening, laughed heartily, as he said, "You have hit that right. We live in Kansas, and the children got out of shoes, and she went to work, as you say, took an old shoe to pieces, and thus saw how to make a shoe. She made a pair for each of the children, and she has thus become a good shoemaker; and not only makes for the children, but for herself also."

TRADES SELECTED FOR BOYS.

"I am from Paterson, sir; you will remember I brought to you my three elder boys, and you selected

for each of them the trade he was best fitted for, and they are thriving at them nicely, and say they could not and would not change trades on any account. They often talk about it, and each boasts over the other that he has the best trade of the lot. Now I have brought this one, and I shall put him to the trade you say he is best adapted to. I believe you know about it, for you have placed the other three so well, and the trades are so different; only think one is a jeweler, one is a butcher, and the other is a carpenter. I have one more besides this, and I shall bring him when he is old enough to put to business."

And this is not the only family who is doing a similar thing, and such work serves to keep us up to a sense of our responsibility.

A SHARP TRIAL AND TRIUMPH.

Six men and their wives, in Brooklyn, were excellent friends, and visited little among other families. They met once a fortnight at each other's houses alternately, and dined and spent the evening. When a lecture, a concert, or a theatre was to be attended, twelve reserved seats were bought, and thus they heard and saw the same things together.

When visiting at each other's houses, one would read, taking turns with others, some interesting book, while the rest listened; thus they all got the same culture. What one knew they all knew of books, music, lectures, etc.

One of the women was a great admirer of Phrenology, and her friends used to rally her on the subject. She finally said, "Go to Fowler & Wells, one at

a time, on different days, take the seat, and say to Mr. Sizer, the Examiner, 'I want a full written description of character,' and say no more. When he asks your name at the close, to write it in your chart, give something by which to identify the description—such as X. Y. Z., or 20, 40, anything—but give no name. When they are all completed, if I can not tell by reading them through once, which character belongs to each of you six men, I will pay to you the amount of the entire bill."

When they were finished, the lady was visiting in Philadelphia. The characters were packed up and sent to her; she read them once, and sent back the parcel with the names correctly. The wife of one of the other men was tested in the same way, and by reading the characters twice, she assigned each description to the proper owner.

A NATURAL MERCHANT SEVEN YEARS OLD.

In Trenton, N. J., in 1868, while delivering a course of lectures there, a wealthy lady brought in her *seven-year-old* boy for examination. I told her he had just the right kind of head for a merchant or banker; that he would collect and save anything which would sell for a cent, and then bank his money, and have it ready for any profitable venture. He had large Acquisitiveness and Secretiveness, good practical judgment, and great Hope, Energy, and Ambition. The mother then said he gathered old iron, bits of rope, and anything a junk-dealer would buy. In that way he managed to accumulate eighty-one cents, which, unknown to her, he took to a savings bank and opened an account, and brought home his bank-book. Said the mother, "I

regretted I did not know when he went to open his account, so that I could have given him some more money, to have made a more respectable show."

I said, "It is right. He began his fortune without help, and he will need no help to carry it on to completion."

Some have talent for business, and are natural merchants; some have not, but may be adapted to study or art, or for a mechanical trade. The right man in the right place secures success.

A FIT PARTNERSHIP—MEN RIGHTLY MATCHED.

About the year 1857, a New York man called at the office of Fowler & Wells for a written description of character, and, among other things, I said to him: "Having a dark complexion and a large head, indicating the Motive and Mental temperaments, and a large, square forehead in the upper or reasoning region, with relatively small perceptive organs, indicated by deficiency of development across the brow, you are inclined to study business and other subjects in an abstract and philosophical way. You are not quick and practical, but broad and sound; and you are ill adapted to look after the particulars—the odds and ends. Your true place is in the counting-room, laying plans for the general affairs, managing finances, and having the controlling voice, but leaving the details and prompt decisions and management of the help to some one else. As you are very cautious, and not noisy, driving, or forcible, you should be related in business with a partner who has a sandy complexion, blue eyes, broad shoulders, a retreating forehead, with practical talent,

great dash and energy, and much less Cautiousness than yourself."

During the afternoon of the same day, another man called for a written examination and was told: "You are full of dash and energy; not cautious; require some one to plan for you and keep you warned of any danger likely to arise. He should have a square forehead to devise plans, while you have the practical talent to carry them out. He should be dark, cool, wise, and prudent. He should hold the net and let you drive the fish into it. With such a man to lay track and work the brake for you, a fortune might be made; while if you were alone you would require a small business, for in a large one you would run off the track. By the way, I examined this morning just the kind of man for you; he lives in this city and (turning to register) his name is * * * * Possibly you may know him if you do business here."

The man asked where he did business, and if he were a short, dark, square-headed man. On being replied to in the affirmative, he said: "I think I know him. We have been partners for years, and agree just as you say; and he sent me here to see what you would say of me and of my business capacity, and he told me to ask what sort of a partner would suit me."

Since that day the senior partner has been a good friend of ours, and has sent us many of his friends, wards, and persons desiring to be employed by him, and he never fails to allude to the admirable fitness of their partnership, which was formed by accident, but, fortunately, in harmony with the temperaments and natural mental unlikeness of the parties.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE PHILADELPHIA OFFICE.

IN 1853 it was decided to open, in Philadelphia, a branch office. In this I had a partnership and removed to that city. The firm name was Fowlers, Wells & Co. We had a good cabinet of busts and skulls, and a book-store similar to that of the home office.* In April, 1855, O. S. Fowler retired from the firm in New York, and a year later I disposed of my interest in Philadelphia to Fowler & Wells, and returned to the New York office to resume my position as examiner and writer for the *Phrenological Journal.*

In Philadelphia I gave many courses of public lectures, taught classes, contributed to the *Journal*, and formed many lasting friendships; and I say it now after twenty-six years of absence, that I have no truer friends; and they still call on me when they come to New York; and though their youthful locks have become whitened by time, their affection seems as fresh and vigorous as at first. "City of Brotherly Love," I do not forget thee, for of better friends than are thy sons and daughters no man has more cause to be fond and proud.

---

* Of this branch office, O. S. Fowler wrote and published, in the *Phrenological Journal* for Jan., 1854, as follows: "The time has come to establish a branch in Philadelphia, under the care of an old and tried friend of Phrenology, Nelson Sizer, who has been in this field almost as long as ourselves. He has our full confidence and hearty endorsement; and this confidence is based on a fifteen years' acquaintance as a practical phrenologist, and on a four years' trial in our New York office, where he officiated as examiner, taught classes, and contributed articles to our *Journal.* Those, therefore, who place themselves or children under his professional hands, may rely fully on his integrity as a man, and skill as an examiner. His deportment is, withal, gentlemanly and courteous."

SPARE THE ROD AND SAVE THE CHILD.

I find a record of an examination made in Philadelphia in 1854, and its lesson is good for any locality or time:

"A little boy not four years old was brought to me for examination, and he was described as possessed of a fearless and ferocious disposition when provoked, and at such times very disobedient and ungovernable. We advised the father to use mild measures in his training, always to keep his own temper, and ignore the whip. The boy is intelligent and affectionate, very susceptible to superior influences, but rough treatment makes him excessively stubborn and reckless in his temper.

"The father returned home after the examination and reported our remarks to the child's mother and grandmother, who were as incredulous of the efficacy of anything but the whip for *such* a boy, in his terrible fits of anger, as it is possible for any one of our readers to be. The mother promised to join the father in trying the new method, but the grandmother wisely looked over her spectacles, and for the thousandth time quoted Solomon as the 'end of the law' in domestic government.

"In a few days the boy became angry and turbulent, when his mother shut him up in a chamber, as a punishment, in lieu of a whipping. As soon as he was left alone, he cast about to see what he could do to vent his wrath, and having a hard ball in his hand, he threw it with all his power into the face of a mirror and shivered it to fragments. The women trembled for the fate of the boy when the father should come home. The boy was led to expect a severe whipping, and as soon as his

father returned, he bravely said to him, 'The mirror is broken.'

"'Ah!' said the father, 'how did that happen?'

"'Willie did it,' was the little fellow's prompt reply, endeavoring to face the matter as bravely as possible.

"The father took the child gently by the hand, and went with him to the room and looked upon the 'ruin he had wrought,' and inquired why he did it.

"'Mother had no business to shut me up where it was, if she did not wish me to break it,' was his reply.

"'I am sorry, very sorry, Willie, that you did it,' was all the father said, and left the room and joined the family.

"'Are you not going to whip that child for willfully breaking the mirror?' inquired the grandmother.

"'No, I am not.'

"'Then he will be ruined, utterly!'

"'He is nearly so now, and I am resolved to follow the advice of the Phrenologists, for a while, at least, and test the result,' said the father.

"Every night for a week as they retired, and every morning on passing the broken mirror, the father would stop before it and say, 'I am sorry.' This he said and nothing more.

"This worked upon the mind of Willie, and he was sorry too, but that did not mend the mirror.

"Not long after, the servant-girl offended him at the table, and he hurled his fork at her head, which she dodged, and the fork passed on and broke another mirror.

"'Why, Willie,' said the father, hastily, 'what *did* you do that for?'

"'She dodged her head, or it would not have hit the mirror.'

"'But then it would have hit *her*; perhaps put out her eyes, and that would have been worse than to break the mirror,' replied the father.

"For weeks the broken mirrors were an eyesore to the family, but to none more so than to Willie; the father sighed as he looked at them, and was sorry, and he was not alone in his sorrow.

"After a time the women proposed to have new glasses put in. 'No,' said the father, 'I would not take five dollars for them as they are; let them frown in their desolation a while longer.'

"In process of time, Willie wanted some new plaything bought, but the father said he must save up money for a long time to buy new mirrors to replace the broken ones.

"Willie finally told his father that he might take all his money to help to buy new mirrors, for it made him *so sorry* to see them.

"The father consented to replace them if Willie thought it would be possible for him to curb his anger so as not to break them again; he promised and has kept his word. Whenever he gets angry, to say 'mirror,' or point to one, works like a charm, and the whip from that day to this has not been used or required.

"The parents learned an important lesson, and so did the child, and the father told me with tremulous voice and moistened eye that Phrenological light had saved his boy and himself a world of trouble and anxiety."

Another entry recording work done in the "Quaker City" in 1854–5, seems too good to be lost.

HOW IT IS DONE.

"We have often thought, that if those who are skeptical in regard to the truth of Phrenology could sit in our office for a single week, and listen to its practical application in the examination of heads, their unbelief in respect to the science would be entirely dissipated. The simple philosophy of the subject will, usually, convince all, except those who are bigoted, and those who are too weak or too indolent to think, that Phrenology is not only theoretically, but practically true. But those telling 'hits,' which so frequently occur in examinations, are overwhelmingly convincing. Men frequently start up in the midst of our delineations and interrogate us thus:

"'Has any person been telling you about me, sir?'

"'No.'

"'Don't you know me?'

"'Only from your developments.'

"'Have you no *idea* who I am?'

"'Not the slightest.'

"This has been repeated three times during a single examination, accompanied by an apology each time for incredulity and the implied doubt of our candor and veracity.

"'But really,' say they, 'your description is so historical, not only in respect to the particular business in which I have been engaged, and my manner of conducting it, but you have told my peculiar dispositions, including my faults and the hidden motives of my conduct, and that with such astonishing fidelity to the life, that it seems impossible that you can have had no infor-

mation relative to my character but the mere deduction of science.'

"Any statement which the subject can *understand* to be an inference from his organization awakens no special surprise, but, often, some apparently out-of-the-way declaration is made by the Phrenologist, which does not *appear* to be legitimately deduced from the developments. This startles the hearer, and makes him regard the science a miracle. We profess, however, to be neither prophets nor seers, but aim to estimate the organization in all its conditions and relations, and to draw our inferences accordingly. Our conclusions are often prophetic of the future, as well as historical of the past; and sometimes they are so pointedly true, in respect to some unusual fact or ridiculous circumstance of recent occurrence, that not a little amusement is the consequence."

The rehearsal of a few of these may be interesting to the reader.

AN EPISCOPALIAN QUAKER.

"A few days since I was in a dry-goods store in this city (Philadelphia), which is owned and managed by Friends or Quakers. One of the women in attendance, who, I supposed, was doubtless of the same religious profession as the proprietors and other assistants, remarked to me that I had recently given two of her friends most accurate written descriptions of character. To one of them, she said, I had ascribed a natural tendency to believe in the doctrines, and to sympathize in the forms and ceremonies of the Episcopal Church; 'and,' she added, 'that friend is one of the most thor-

oughly Episcopalian persons in belief, manner, and tone of mind, of any person I ever knew.' She inquired how I could deduce from the form of the head the denominational tendency of a person. I replied that we do not profess to be able, nor promise to do this in all cases; but that the heads of some persons are so well marked in this respect, that we can hardly refrain from expressing our convictions relative to their peculiar religious tendencies.

"She then inquired what constituted an Episcopalian head. I explained the prominent developments usually found in persons of several of the religious denominations respectively, and then remarked that her own head was much more like an Episcopalian's than like a Quaker's. This declaration was responded to by a general shout from all present; but whether it was one of derision for a supposed mistake of mine, or of approbation for a good 'hit,' I was unable to determine. I, accordingly, entered upon a vindication of the philosophical correctness of my position, when the lady cut me short by saying, 'I *am* an Episcopalian and attend that church regularly, though for many years I have been in a Quaker store. I use the 'plain language,' and am supposed, by many Quakers even, and by almost everybody else, to be a Quaker.'"

FEAR TURNED HIS HAIR WHITE.

"In the fall of 1854, Mr. John Wallace, of Covington, Miss., aged twenty-seven, called at our office for an examination. He had large Cautiousness, and we observed a tuft of hair perfectly white, of the size of a

half-dollar, on each side of his head, directly in the center of the organs of Cautiousness. We stated to him our opinion that he had been pursuing a business involving a painful activity of cautiousness, like powder-making, or that he had been cast away at sea, in constant fear of a violent death. At the close of the examination, he stated that he was upset from a sail-boat in Lake Pontchartrain, when sixteen years of age, and held on to the bottom of the boat all night, in imminent peril of life, while his companions became exhausted, and were lost. In the morning he was picked up by a vessel and carried to New Orleans, when it was discovered that his hair had turned gray on the places above described, which soon became white, and has remained so ever since. His hair being black, renders the contrast of the white spots very striking."

A TRUE-BORN UNMARRIED STEP-MOTHER.

"Early in July, 1854, I examined the head of a young lady, and finding Philoprogenitiveness unusually large, told her she would make a most excellent stepmother—that she was never more happy than when taking care of children, and that if she had a child of her own she would have taken it to the *baby show;* if not, she would have borrowed one for the purpose. 'Well,' said she, 'so I did. I borrowed my little niece and took her to the baby show, and she was the prettiest one there, *I* think.' Though this raised a merry shout among her friends who were present, and was regarded by them as a 'good guess' or 'happy hit,' yet, in reality, my inference was based on philosophical principles.

The very excess of the maternal feelings which led her to take a borrowed baby to the show, also led us to make the remark when we discovered them in her organization. The law of cause and effect was truly comprehended and faithfully interpreted. The 'conjuration, and mighty magic, hath this extent—no more.' We claim for Phrenology, and not for ourselves, the credit of the correctness of these descriptions, though, doubtless, a long experience, careful study, and natural adaptation to the profession, are as important in this, as in any other."

NEW YORK, PITTSBURGH, AND CHICAGO.

At our office in Philadelphia, in 1854, I was writing out the character of a young man; and when I got through I said to him, "Where did you get that development? I should never look for such a head and character in the city of Philadelphia. I should suppose you had been born and developed in New York, Pittsburgh, or Chicago."

"May I ask the reason why you form that opinion?"

"Certainly; you have practical talent, energy, assurance, and that kind of dashing enterprise which no other place in this country, but one of the three I have mentioned, could give you a proper field."

He replied, with a quiet smile, as he handed me a ten-dollar bill between two fingers from which to make change, for he had not asked the price, "I was born in New York, was there trained to business until I was twenty-one, then I went to Pittsburgh for ten years, and am now located in Chicago, and think I will stick. No; Philadelphia is too slow. Chicago suits me."

JOHN BROWN.

In 1858, one bright midday, I returned to the office from lunch; and, coming from the blazing light of the sun, I could hardly see the dim outline of two figures in the office waiting for me. As I entered, one man met me and asked that I would put my hands on the head of the other, who sat with his back toward me. I did as he requested, and said carelessly, without trying to see the face, "This man has firmness and energy enough to swim up the Niagara river and tow a 74-gun ship, holding the tow-line in his teeth. He has courage enough to face anything that man may face, if he think it right, and be the last to retreat if advance be impossible."

The gentleman then said: "That will do. Let me introduce you to 'Ossawattomie' Brown, of Kansas."

Just a year later, he was encamped on the Blue Ridge, in Maryland, looking into Harper's Ferry, and waiting for an opportunity to commence marching slaves to Canada. The world knows the rest.

ADVICE NEGLECTED AND REVIVED.

"A few days since, a lady came to our office to obtain a written character for her little boy, and stated as a special reason for so doing, the fact that a friend of hers obtained a written opinion of a boy aged four years. It was stated in the description that he was a very peculiar child to manage, and that he required a given course of treatment, which was minutely pointed out.

"The character was read, thrown aside, and forgot-

ten, and the boy became turbulent and unmanageable, and for three years was considered 'a villainous child.' The Phrenological character happened to turn up, and the parents, finding that, so far, the predictions were verified, they therefore resolved to train him thenceforward strictly according to the directions given in the character. 'And now,' said the lady to us, 'after a little more than a year's training under the new regimen, he has become a model child in disposition and behavior.'"

CHAPTER XXX.

MASCULINE STEP-MOTHERS.

ABOUT the year 1860 a man came to our office for examination, and I found the organ of Parental Love (Philoprogenitiveness) so very large that I wanted to emphasize it, and, coining a new expression, said, "You are such an extravagant lover of children that you would make a capital step-mother, and if you were to have no children of your own you would adopt a few so as to have the house properly furnished, and thus have something for your strong parental affection to cling to." He stated that he had eight children of his own, and that he had adopted eight. His business was that of manufacturing children's toys of all kinds and baby-carriages. He talked rapturously about his adopted children; told how he arranged to have them and his own alternate in their seats at the table, how they filled the church choir, and the work they did in the Sunday-school, and how he insisted on the same respect

for his adopted children that he expected for his own, etc. Said he, "You ought to see the girl who now acts as our housekeeper. I never can forget how I found and obtained her. I was facing a rough hail-storm going up Broadway one night, and I saw, crouching in a doorway, a little figure about eight years old putting out a thin, dirty hand begging for pennies. I stopped and asked her where she lived, and if she knew Mr. Pease, of the Five Points Mission? She said 'yes.' I took her cold hand and told her to go with me to the Mission, and found she was not only barefooted, but the few tattered clothes she wore were wholly insufficient to shield her. So I opened my big overcoat, picked her up, clasped her inside of it and hurried to the 'Mission.' Mr. Pease knew her; gave me the history of her widowed mother with several children. Mr. Pease went with me to her mother, who consented that I might adopt the child. I bought her some clothes, had her bathed and dressed comfortably, and when her mother came in the morning to bid her goodbye, she did not know her in her new garb. That was ten years ago, and she is now tall, healthy, handsome and good, and is a gem of a housekeeper. You ought to see her. Come to S——, Vermont, and see my family and visit my factory, and see the happy crowd of my native and adopted children that operate it. I tell you, sir, they are nice."

Seven years after this I had another man under my hands, and finding a similar development of Parental Love, I was reminded of Mr. E., the Vermont man, and resolved a second time to use the term, "You would make a good step-mother." I then related to him the

case above described, and he said, "I am the brother of Mr. E., and sell baby-carriages and toys for him in Maiden Lane, New York." He told me his brother had at that time adopted twenty-eight children, and all of them, with a single exception, had turned out well.

THE MAN FOR ROCKS.

Some years ago, a man called for a written description of character, and among other things, this was said: "You have wonderful force of character, and courage enough to meet any amount of opposition and difficulty. You do not care to harass and annoy people, but you like to conquer the unconscious earth, to split the rocks, and master the resistance which may be offered. If you were a railroad man you would like a contract for hundreds of miles, and have thousands of men working for you. You would job out the soft earth cutting, and save the rock work for your own supervision. You would like to put in heavy blasts, and tear asunder the rocky ribs of the mountains. It would do you good to see a thousand tons of rock ripped out at once."

He declined to give his name until the report was ready, and then said he was a builder of railroads and had a contract for three hundred miles of the Pacific Railroad, and, as you say, "I let out every yard of sand-cutting, anybody can do that, but all the rock-cutting among the Rocky Mountains I saved for myself, and had many gangs of men along the line; and so fond am I of seeing the blasting of rock, that my foreman would save the heavy blasts to be charged and set off when I came around. That was a big job, and I made a fortune out of it. You are quite right about me, quite right, sir."

Within this year, 1882, a stranger was seated under my hands, and, as a summing up of his wonderful energy, I told him he reminded me in his force and tone of mind of the Rocky Mountain railroad contractor, and briefly told him the story as above stated. At the conclusion, he said: "I too am a railroad man. I had six hundred miles of the Texas Pacific road to do under contract, and I jobbed out the soft cutting and saved the rock work for myself."

LOVE OF LIFE—INSANITY.

Several years ago I was invited to give a course of lectures at the "Asylum for the Insane," near Morristown, N. J. About a hundred persons are required as physicians, nurses, attendants, and workers, in order to conduct that most complete asylum in the world. It has been found that good help can not long be retained at reasonable wages in such close confinement as is there required, unless lectures, concerts and other proper entertainments are brought to them. Besides, there are, generally, two or three hundred of the patients who are able to appreciate such entertainments and greatly to profit by them.

At the close of my course of lectures, I accepted an invitation to remain for a day to make professional examinations. The assistant matron had the names of the female attendants who desired examination, and she called them to a reception-room for that purpose in groups of four or five. In such an asylum, it was natural for persons to ask through what faculties each would be more likely to become insane. With one it was stated that loss of property would unbalance the mind through

the abnormal condition of Acquisitiveness; with another Approbativeness, through loss of reputation; with another, Conscience, or Caution; with another, some social trouble through the loss of companion, child, or friend. To one lady I said, "You have a royal constitution and ought to live to be ninety, and will be very likely to reach that age if no accident befall you; besides you have 'Vitativeness,' or Love of Life, so strongly developed that you would recover from illness or injury through its influence, when most persons with less Vitativeness would give up and go under. If therefore, you were to become insane it would most likely show itself through *the dread of death.*"

The assistant matron then said: "She is a patient and the fear of death constitutes her insanity. She has the confidence to believe that Dr. Buttolph, the Medical Superintendent, can keep her alive, and she dare not be anywhere else. These forebodings sometimes come on in the night, and she can not be assured until the Doctor is called, and perhaps gives her some medicine."

From this moment she seemed perfectly happy, telling every one she met that "Mr. Sizer said she would probably live to be ninety." The next day her husband made her his usual Saturday visit, and she greeted him joyfully, saying: "Edward, I am going home with you." "All right, my dear, if you wish to go you *shall* go."

Her trunks were packed, and she and her husband took the next train for home, and she has not since been back to the asylum. What I had told her of the restricted and peculiar nature of her liability to in-

sanity, gave her strength to overcome any threatened return of it.

Insanity is generally partial, being the warped condition of one or more faculties, while all the rest, including the intellectual, may be sound. Phrenology, therefore, is of great value to those who have to do with insane people, either as physicians or as courts of justice.

A CHILD WITH A LOAD TO CARRY.

Some years since, 1866, a little boy of five years was brought to us by his parents for examination. We found Firmness, Self-esteem, Combativeness, and Destructiveness enormously developed, and described him as headstrong, proud, positive, self-willed, and forcible in great excess. Neither his father, nor mother, nor his two older brothers had anything like such developments. We asked what they were engaged in six years before. They said they were engaged on a contract building a railroad through a forest region, far away from settlements, and that while the father controlled 250 men in the construction of the road, the mother was boarding the men in temporary structures in the woods, with five girls to help her. The energy and positiveness required by the father and mother in such a business were inherited by the little boy, and they said they literally could do nothing with him. He was obstinacy itself, and he was nimble as a monkey, and seemed possessed of five times the strength of children of his age. Said the mother: "He will run up on the vines hand over hand, to the top of the house, and swing himself into the attic window; and when

we hurry up to get him, he hears us coming and makes a clean jump from the window, grasping the vines in his flight, and laughs at pursuit. What *can* we do with him?"

Answer. Be patient, wise, considerate, firm, but kind; do not provoke him nor be in the least afraid that he will break his neck. He has fifty miles of railroad, or the energy required to build it, coiled up in his constitution. He must work or explode, and he may take the right turn and work off his power laudably on business. But cross him, and badger him, and he will defy restraint and guidance.

A MILLIONAIRE AT TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD.

In 1869, in a Western city, I gave a written description of character to a boy seventeen years old, and dwelt prominently upon his speculative and practical talent for handling large affairs and acquiring property. The business man he then lived with insisted upon it that he had no such abilities as Phrenology accorded to him, and that the boy should not accept the flattering statement as true, "for," said he, "the phrenologist is very apt to flatter."

The lad, encouraged to try the talents we gave him the credit of possessing, went to California and engaged in mining and speculating, and now, 1881, at the age of 28, returns for a visit and is a millionaire. His old master, seizing both his hands, said, "Well, George, I learn that you could draw your check for money enough to buy my factory and house and all I possess. I remember I told you that the phrenologist flattered you,

but I see you have filled the bill, and there must be truth in the science."

The young man, on his first visit to New York, came straight to our office to see the man who gave him the first word of encouragement, and the right start in life.

A DROPPED STITCH RECOVERED.

Col. P., a lawyer, had an examination ten years ago, and was told he was a natural linguist and would succeed well as a speaker, but his best place was that of salesman. His wife and he had a great laugh over it after leaving. To-day, December 22, 1880, they were in, and said he had latterly been connected with mercantile business, and had proved to be one of the very best of salesmen, and they are now convinced that he has found his right place, though he was, as a lawyer, successful.

GOOD ADVICE NEGLECTED.

A man from Long Island called at our office a few years ago, and said, with a sigh, "You wrote out the character of our only son when he was eight years old, and told us he would be difficult to manage as he increased in age, and you also gave special directions how to train him. It was read, laid aside, and forgotten. The boy has become a drunken vagabond, and is utterly lost to all self-respect. The other day we accidentally came across your description of him, and find it to be a perfect prophecy of his career. You said he would be likely to go astray in this way and that, but that by careful management he might be guided to success and

honor. He *is* smart and capable, as you said, but he is wayward and easily misled. I fear it is too late now to reclaim him."

THEY FOLLOWED DIRECTIONS.

In 1864 I examined a boy nine years old, who had a head measuring 22¼ inches, with a thin, slight body. I wrote out in full the proper method of treating him, as to diet, clothing, sleep, exercise, culture, and study. Fifteen years afterward the boy, now a young man 24 years of age, stands five feet, eight inches high, weighing 145 lbs., and his head has increased only a quarter of an inch, and he is healthy and well-balanced. He says his mother would carefully read over the description of character whenever she was in doubt on any point, and carefully followed its directions, and both the mother and son now feel sure the lad never would have grown to manhood without pursuing the careful course marked out by the phrenological examination.

UNCOINED REWARD.

A friend recently wrote us from Pennsylvania: "John Seltzer, of Smith & Seltzer, Philadelphia, recently said that the examination of his head by Nelson Sizer had been to him worth $50,000 as a business man."

Thousands could doubtless say as much not only in respect to business, but in regard to intellectual and moral improvement. The culture and improvement of the talents and character of a man who has fifty years of work before him in this life, and immortal destiny

beyond, can hardly count advantages conferred upon his inner self. We know a man who consulted Phrenology and became so far benefited that, although a rival of his on the road who usually could sell three sewing-machines to his two, yet he was afterward able to turn the tables, and sell three to his rival's two, for months and years. An increased power equal to a gain of 125 per cent.

CHAPTER XXXI.

ARTISTS WITH AND WITHOUT "COLOR."

About the year 1858 I was invited to a house uptown, in New York, to examine the heads of a party of ladies and gentlemen. The names of the family as well as those of the several persons composing the party were unknown to me, and there was simply an announcement of my name as I entered, but no introduction. Several ladies were described and perhaps some gentlemen, and, in respect to each of these, there was a sharp cross-examination of me kept up by two gentlemen whose heads had not been submitted to my careful criticism, but there had been no word of approval or indorsement of anything which had been said; and when a subject was dismissed to make way for a successor, no one condescended to say the description was correct in whole or in part. Of course this was hard work; for the atmosphere seemed negative, and on account of the impenetrable reticence, and the withholding every sign of approbation, it was very cold and inhospitable.

At last one of the hypercritical gentlemen took the seat, and of course I approached him somewhat as one would enter the stall of a strange horse, not knowing but the animal might kick or bite; consequently, every word was carefully weighed and considered, and the resolve made to leave no wrinkle of his character unrevealed, and no point uncriticised. In the course of the explanations the subject of the talents requisite for art was reached, and I said he was not only very much inclined to art, but extremely fond of color, and would admire the harmony of brilliant hues, and would never forget to put water in the foreground if it were allowable in the study under his hand, and that people would listen to hear the ripple of his waves and the whisper of the breeze through the foliage of his trees. Looking up to two small pictures over the mantel, one a landscape in oil, the other a portrait in crayon, I remarked, "If those pictures were for sale at auction and valued at forty dollars each, you would pay forty dollars for the one in oil, and only twenty dollars for the one in crayon."

When this gentleman gave place to the other, whom we will now call Mr. R., and when his general traits had been discussed rather extendedly, a question was asked if he had any taste for or talent in art. I replied, "Yes, he has very decided artistic talent, but it has nothing to do with color; he would model in clay for marble, would engrave on steel, or draw in crayon; and if those two pictures before referred to, were for sale, he would bid forty dollars, the full value, for the crayon, and only twenty dollars, or half the value, for the picture in oil." There was not a look, a nod, or a

ripple to tell whether I had come within a mile of the truth. This closed the work of the evening. The host then invited me to step into the next room; and, turning on the light, asked me how the first of the last two gentlemen would like a picture which he pointed to on the wall. My reply was, "Capitally." "Well," said he, "he made it." "Why, that," said I, "is a copy of Church's Niagara." "No, it is not a copy, but it is the original study, from which the large picture was painted."

"You don't mean to say that the gentleman I examined is Mr. Church?"

"Yes, it is Mr. Church, and the other gentleman is Mr. Rouse, the most distinguished crayon artist in America; and Mr. Church made the landscape in oil, and Mr. Rouse the portrait in crayon, hanging over the mantel in the other room, of which you spoke; and allow me, therefore, to congratulate you on your success throughout as severe a test of you and your science as we knew how to make." Laughing heartily, and shaking my hand cordially, we parted, and I have never seen his face since.

I could not help thinking on my way home what Dr. Gall said of Phrenology. "This is true, though at enmity with the philosophy of ages."

THANKS RICH, BUT DEFERRED.

In June, 1881, a gentleman brought in his boy for examination, and said, "Nine years ago I was under your hands, and you gave me a written account of myself. You told me I ought to weigh fifteen pounds more than I did to sustain my brain, that I should

abandon all stimulants and tobacco, and sleep an hour more every night. I was then drinking freely, and smoking a dollar's worth of cigars daily. I have slept the extra hour, I have not touched liquor or tobacco since, I weigh twenty-five pounds more, and am more healthy and vigorous. You have known nothing about it, but I have remembered it daily, and have sent you scores of my friends for examination, to whom I told my story. Now, here is my son, and I wish you to give him as sharp an analysis as you did me."

MALARIA, WHY OF LATE SO PREVALENT.

In reply to a friend who asked us why malaria was of late so prevalent, when it had never before been known, we gave the following:

This word malaria is in the mouths of everybody. Years ago we had bilious troubles, and attributed them to various causes.

In the valley of the Connecticut, and in other New England valleys where malaria has lately appeared, it has been stated by a recent writer that the raising of tobacco with imported fertilizers has poisoned the air, as malaria seems to follow tobacco culture, and this artificial fertilizing of the soil. But even this does not affect those who live rightly.

We are rendered susceptible to bad air and the germs of disease arising from swamps, decaying vegetables, and deficient drainage, by the bad condition of our physical systems. We load ourselves with material which makes us bilious, nervous, feverish, and renders us prolific soil for the development of malarial poison.

When the air is filled with cinders and sparks from a burning building, the roofs of other buildings which are covered with shingles are likely to take fire, while those covered with tin or slate, escape. Occasionally a person is so healthy that he does not take yellow fever, which is the worst form of malarial poison. Men go into districts affected with chills and fever, and live there for years, and never take it. They may suffer in the tone and vigor of their health, but it is not manifest in any form of disease.

If our people would mainly avoid the use of butter, fatty matter, sugar, fine flour, candy, and gravies, and take the plain, simple diet of milk, fruit, wheat unsifted, lean beef and mutton, eggs and vegetables, we would seldom hear of malaria.

In this country, butter and sugar are consumed more freely than anywhere else in the world, and our people are consequently more troubled with malarial difficulties —as luxury increases among the people, even the poor, there is more malarial sickness, and it must be charged mainly to the account of wrong diet. Let the diet be reformed and we shall hear less about malaria.

A WINTER APPLE, BUT WELL RIPENED.

One evening about Christmas in the year 1880, a quiet, white-haired gentleman came in for a full written character, in the course of which I said, "Sir, you did not come to your power of mind and character till late in life. Like a winter apple, you ripened slowly, but for the last ten years you have evidently used your reasoning and planning talents much more than formerly, as

those organs appear to have recent increased development, as shown by an expansion of the upper part of the forehead and temples."

When the examination was completed, and we asked the name, to write it in his chart, he gave, to our surprise, that of "Nicoll the tailor," and said that he worked on the tailor's board as a journeyman until he was forty-nine years old, since which, in ten years, he has established fifty large and prosperous tailoring establishments in New York and other large cities all over the country. When asked how he could run so much business, he quietly replied, "By selecting good assistants, and by good pay and proper treatment, making it for the interest of every man, woman, and boy in the concern to aid in securing the success of 'Nicoll, the tailor.'"

We trust he will pardon this allusion to him, for he gave the facts modestly in reply to our questions, and his history and methods are a great and good lesson to the business world, and ought not to be hidden. They teach that capital and labor are not natural enemies, and that brains and honesty must *tell*.

EIGHT PRECIOUS YEARS WASTED — BUT BETTER LATE THAN NEVER.

In 1876, a man brought in a young son for a written description of character, especially requiring to learn what he was best fitted to follow as an occupation.

When the work was completed he asked how business kept up with us in those dull times. I replied, "We could do more." His prompt answer was:

"If every man thought as much of Phrenology, and its practical utility in placing sons in the right business, as I do, your rooms would be constantly crowded. And I have good reason for my opinion, and I will explain it to you. Ten years ago I brought to you my oldest son, who was then fifteen years old, and you wrote out his character, and told him exactly and positively what he ought to do; but he was then going to school, and the subject of a life pursuit was, for the time, dropped. After a while he was offered a place in a gentleman's furnishing store—he thought he would like it, and he stayed a year or two, and dropped it in disgust; he then found a place for himself in a drug-store for a couple of years, and then he thought the hours too long, the exercise too little, and the prospect for the future not flattering, and he went into something else; meanwhile he lived at home, paid no board, his mother supplied him with clothes, and he used his wages for spending money. Thus he went on for eight years, getting no permanent foothold in business, and finding nothing in the work he had undertaken that seemed to suit him. At last, at twenty years of age, he found a pair of black eyes, whose presence he thought necessary to his happiness, and he came to me in anxious alarm, and said:

"'Father, I have wasted eight years in trying different pursuits, and can not now support myself, much less think of a home and household of my own. I have been reading over the description given me by the Phrenologist, and he says my proper place is in *Architectural Drawing*, and if you will help me to get a place in that, I will go at it with a will.'"

The father proceeded to say: "I went out with him to one of the largest Architectural Iron Works in New York, whose proprietor knew me, and he took him on and gave him a good chance, and now, inside of two years, he has made such wonderful progress in the business, that he is working on the Centennial buildings in Philadelphia, at a salary of fifty dollars a week. If he had not wasted eight years on pursuits to which he is utterly unadapted, he might, perhaps, have been master in the erection of those great structures.

"Now you may understand why I say your office would be crowded with persons seeking examinations if all had my reason to know the value of Phrenology in the selection of proper pursuits for the young. I am doing all I can to impress others with my ideas on the subject, and in this way I am working out my gratitude in your behalf, for benefits received."

"He must have known you."

A gentleman of New York, totally a stranger to us, received an examination and full written description at our hands, and among other things was told that he had great facility in committing to memory and reciting poetry. In the Union League Club, to which he belongs, he is known for his ability to recite, entire, some of Shakespeare's plays, and his great readiness in making poetic quotations; and when his friends read the description Phrenology gave of him, they exclaimed, "Oh, he must have known you."

We want no better indorsement of our correctness than to have people suppose we must have had the history of the person examined in order to reveal what

we do. Men sometimes say we flatter, because really they do not live as well as their organization warrants. The fact that men feel guilty shows that they live below the claims of their own organization. To test the matter, I once examined a bright, clear-headed man, and marked his organs as I judged them to deserve, but I *talked* just the contrary all through. When I concluded the examination, I handed him the chart, and he looked up to me instead of at the marking of his organs in the chart, and asked, with dry and determined manner: "Do you suppose I believe one word you have said? As near as I can judge, everything you have said is contrary to my judgment of myself." "Look at your chart," said I. He did so, and brightened up, saying: "This is all right." I then told him he was the first man of whom I ever said anything but my earnest conviction, but as I judged, he was likely to know if I was wrong, and would have the courage to state it, I had purposely marked the chart correctly, and talked just the reverse, expecting he would do as he had done. Men may often misjudge themselves in some particulars, but are not likely to estimate themselves incorrectly in respect to their whole character. They very often judge themselves quite incorrectly as compared with others.

GARFIELD'S HEAD EXAMINED.

Garfield told a well-known gentleman in Washington that he once came to our office when he was a lean, lank boy, and had his head examined. He could not afford to spare the money, but did so, and we then told him if he had as much Combativeness as Stephen A. Douglas he could achieve the position of Chief-Justice.

CHAPTER XXXII.

HOBBS, THE LOCK-PICKER.

IN 1851 a middle-aged gentleman came into our office, followed by a dark, quiet man, who, from his aimless appearance, seemed to be an eccentric sort of person, or slightly affected by liquor, or that he was acting a part to mislead the examiner, since such methods are quite often resorted to; even ministers borrow an unministerial suit to avoid having their profession revealed, so as to get an unbiased opinion. The leading gentleman said in a positive manner, "I wish you would examine this man's head, and tell me what he can do."

The man was offered a seat, and he dropped into it carelessly, and allowed his dark, massive hair to fall partly over his face, obscuring it as I stood over him. I then made up my mind he was not acting a part to deceive me, but that he was disguised by drink. I found a firm and vigorous organization, a large and well-balanced head, and concluded to describe what he ought to be and do with such a head and body, regardless of appearances, and I said: "This man would be a capital machinist. No, that would not quite do; he has so much Secretiveness he would prefer to be a locksmith, and he would put in such cunning guards to head off the lock-pickers."

The gentleman—for it was Mr. Newell, of the firm of Day & Newell, the great bank-lock makers of New York—then sprang to his feet and said: "That will do. This is Mr. Hobbs, who can pick any lock (but

ours), and he is to start to-morrow with our great lock for the World's Fair at London, and here is our lock." I glanced at Mr. Hobbs, and he was transformed, his feigned stupidity had vanished, and he looked the sober, keen, shrewd man that he was. His large Secretiveness had enabled him to give me a wrong impression, but had not varied my verdict. He explained the lock, and showed me its curious plans to head off lock-pickers.

At London the English had put their best lock on a safe containing £1,000 to be given to any man who could pick the lock. The experts worked for weeks, and could not open it. When all had tried to their weary satisfaction, Mr. Hobbs took his seat before the English safe with appliances which he had prepared, and in a short time opened the safe, took the £1,000, placed it in Day & Newell's safe, and told the experts to pick the lock and get it, but they worked without success. The name of Mr. Hobbs was on every tongue, and in every paper, exciting the wonder and chagrin of the English, and the pride of America.

Dr. J. V. C. Smith being in London, visited the fair, and our minister, Hon. Abbott Lawrence, of Boston, presented Dr. Smith to the Duke of Wellington as a neighbor of his and Mayor of Boston. The Duke entered into conversation with Dr. Smith, but every minute he would break off and say: "Mr. Hobbs, of America, is a most extr'*or*dinary man, a most extr'ordinary man, sir"; and Dr. Smith, who was a capital talker and full of history, science, and culture, could not keep the Duke off from the extr'ordinary man, Hobbs.

Mr. Hobbs is living (1882), and for years had a

large lock factory in Bridgeport, Conn. We have his bust in our collection, and it shows his "extr'ordinary" powers.

TRUTH WILL CUT ITS BIGNESS.

At the close of an examination of the head of a man recently, he remarked: "I have been anxious to come to you for this for several years. I have been a firm believer in Phrenology as a science; but several years ago I got set back by a public examination you made at a lecture in the basement of a church in Williamsburgh, N. Y. The subject was Mr. ——, a deacon in one of the churches, and a man very much respected in the community. He was entrusted with business such as making collections, and was collector for several institutions. When he came forward for public examination all expected to hear a good account, but you said he was grasping and selfish, but smooth and inclined to be tricky in his dealings. When asked by some one in the audience if he was honest, you replied that, if you had occasion to confide in a man, you should look for larger Conscientiousness. I was astounded, and so were all who knew him. I thought Phrenology true, but concluded that even the most experienced were liable to mistake.

"A few months after this examination it was found that the man was a defaulter to a considerable amount, and had for years been collecting and keeping moneys belonging to others. When one fact was brought out others came to light, and the man left the town, and since then has been keeping one of the lowest rum-shops in a neighboring State, and is suspected and despised in all decent circles."

I wonder how many of that audience repeat this fact as "a mistake made by Phrenology in regard to one of the most respectable men in the community," and how many who learned the other side of the case take pains to mention it to our advantage.

FIRMNESS, DESTRUCTIVENESS, AND CONSCIENCE—EXTRACT FROM A WRITTEN CHARACTER.

If you could have been educated for the bar, and succeeded to the bench, you would have given opinions without "reserving your decisions," as many judges do; you would not be afraid to look all the politicians and personal friends of the culprit in the face, and then and there, when they were red-hot with sympathy, declare the law and the penalty.

EX-REV. GEORGE C. MILN.

For the last two years this young man has occupied much of the attention of the religious world, and especially of the religious newspapers, and the comments we hear and read are exceedingly varied. Some blame him for not knowing what he believed before entering the ministry, some censure him sharply for his defection, some for a vacillating spirit, and a few hint at hypocrisy and dishonesty.

We have not the slightest doubt of his honesty; and the fact that he abandoned the Orthodox Church, where a selfish man might elect to remain, for the pay and respectability were assured, and adopting the Unitarian in the face of evangelical Christendom, demand-

ed courage and a sense of duty; and then, when acceptably planted in one of the best heterodox pulpits in a thriving and populous city, voluntarily announcing his purpose to preach no more, was a move astonishing to all time-servers.

Phrenology did its best to keep him from entering the pulpit, and is not surprised at the turn things have taken.

In 1870, while I was giving a course of lectures in Adrian, Mich., Mr. Miln, then a student there, called on me for an examination, and I advised him to be a teacher, an editor, or a lawyer. He said: "I am going to preach."

I replied with emphasis: "What! *You* preach?"

"Yes; why not?"

"Because, while your intellect is sufficient to do the mental work, you have too little faith and devotion to inspire the spirit of trust in those who fear and waver, and too little veneration to lead the devotions of those who are devout; therefore the pious and those who need encouragement in that direction, will not be fed by your ministrations."

A year or two passed, and the circumstance had faded from my thought. He had come to settle in Brooklyn as pastor of the Puritan Church, and at the close of one of his sermons, a friend introduced me to him, when he responded: "Oh, I know Mr. Sizer! He examined my head in Adrian, and said some things I did not accept as true. But," turning to me, he said, with an air of triumph tinged with sarcasm, "you see I *am* preaching, though you said I should do something else."

The devotional part of his services were just what I had expected, as juiceless as last year's leaves. I leave history to say who was right—the theological student or the Phrenologist.

In 1882 I met a gentleman in Massachusetts who had just come from Washington, and he said Mr. Miln in his presence came up to Col. Robert Ingersoll, and said with great cordiality and confidence, "Well, Mr. Ingersoll, I have come to your position that there is no hereafter." Ingersoll replied, "I never said there is no hereafter. I don't know. You know too much for me altogether. A few years ago you knew there was a hereafter, and asserted it, which I did not because I do not know. Now you go altogether beyond, and have found out there is no hereafter, while I do not know anything of the kind. You know too much for me. Good-day, sir."

LARGE PERCEPTION WITH MENTAL-MOTIVE TEMPERAMENT.

A gentleman was under my hands for a full written description, and in order to show a point in practical talent, as well as in practical Phrenology, I venture to make a quotation from it:

"As a teacher, you would have every pupil in your mind and under your eye, would know what each one's studies were, and their general characteristics, and then divide yourself, as it were, into a thousand outgoing influences. There are men who can make of themselves only one thing, and follow in that channel, as a hammer has one use, namely, to hammer, or a saw to cut, or an auger to bore, and then its function ceases—but

your mind is like a whole set of tools, like one of those curious pocket knives with sixteen blades, corkscrew, gimlet, scissors, and all sorts of things; that is, you have such perceptive power that you can apply it to so many things, and thus express your mind and character, and wish and will in so many ways that you seem to be like a full set of tools."

DELICATE CRITICISM AND TEST.

About the year 1879 I was invited to Springfield, Mass., to meet a party of twenty people who desired Phrenological examinations. As the party was large, the work must be done rapidly, and every sentence was necessarily compact and positive—there was no time to smooth rough points or soften strong peculiarities. After the party had broken up and had dispersed I asked the lady at whose house the party had met, to take a seat and let me describe her character deliberately in the presence of her son and daughter as critics. At the close of my remarks she said, "I think you have described me to the life, as I was in my prime, better, indeed, than you have the young men and women constituting the party. Now I have known the parents of nearly all these young people, in fact went to school with them and knew their characters thoroughly, and I must say that in nearly every case when you said this person resembled the father or the mother in this or that respect, you described the parent better than you did the person under your hands—for instance, my own son, whom you did not know as my son, you said resembled his mother, and I felt that you

described me sharply; and of my daughter, of whom you said, 'This lady is like her father,' and your description was *him* to the life. Now, how is it you describe the parents, whom you do not know, better than you do those under your hands?"

I replied, "Madam, in offering this apparent criticism you give me the best compliment I ever had in my life."

"How is that? I don't understand it, sir."

"The truth is, madam, you knew the parents of these young people well. They were of your own age; you were much together, and kept no secrets from each other. These young people are not familiar with you; they act under reserve in your presence; but their parents, from whom they inherit their peculiarities, let themselves right out to you, and you thus know them much better than you ever will know the young people."

This reminds me of a lady who said, at the close of my examination of her little girl, "I do not seem to see the child's traits in your description; you have described her papa's traits to the life, and you say she resembles him." The law of resemblance to parents is exceedingly interesting, because it is found in sections in most persons, one trait coming from one parent, and a whole group of faculties from the other. One will have his mother's intellect and affections, and his father's execution and administrative powers. In like manner, the light hair and eyes which come, perhaps, from the mother, the black brow and beard from the father, or a single feature from one parent, all the rest of the face from the other parent.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A LADY'S FORTUNATE ESCAPE.

A GENTLEMAN, who was a stranger to us, called at our office with the photographs of a gentleman and a lady, which he desired us to examine carefully, and to write out our opinion of the character of each, and more particularly that of the gentleman, and to give our opinion as to the adaptation in marriage of the parties, the lady being his daughter. The gentleman did not tell his name or residence, or that of the parties in interest. We promised to have the matter ready in a few hours, and he retired. We then proceeded to prepare the statement, in which we described the young man as selfish, tyrannical, and inclined to be immoral, and quite unsuited to the lady. When the gentleman called for the document, he took it sealed, and left without reading it.

About a month afterward we received a letter from the father, addressed to the examiner, which we copy:

"NELSON SIZER:—*Dear Sir*—In the latter part of March last, I was in the office of Fowler & Wells, and left with you two photographic likenesses (of a young man and young woman), to be examined in regard to their relative fitness for union in matrimony—more especially the young man. The study of the description I obtained from you, coupled with some recollections I have of his habits and ways, led me to the conclusion that your delineation is, in every way, true and to the point. Thanking you a thousand times for the favor conferred

on me, which I consider more in the light of a friendly act than otherwise,

I remain, very truly yours, —— ——"

Two years afterward the young lady called, made herself known, and warmly thanked us for having saved her from a sad mesalliance.

A gentleman, not the father, related to me that the young man in question subsequently defrauded the house in which he was employed, of a considerable sum of money, and eloped with a young lady to Canada, and after a few weeks' residence with her, managed to get all her money and jewelry, with which it is supposed he fled to Europe. A fortunate escape for both the ladies, and especially for the first, who has since been happily married to a good man whose likeness was submitted to me by a third party, and which I described in writing as a man of talent, honor, and good moral character.

INHERITED FONDNESS FOR METAL.

An only son, eleven years of age, delicate, sensitive, and precocious, was brought to the office of Fowler & Wells for examination. I described him as having a strong desire for gain, which would lead him to pick up and save anything of value, and especially iron, brass, or silver, to gratify the desire for solidity, endurance, and permanency. That if he became a merchant he would want hardware as his stock in trade; if a mechanic, he must use metal as his material; that in carriage-making he would work wood out and put iron in

the place of it, if he had to paint the iron wood-color to satisfy the taste of others.

His mother, in response, said that his father was engaged in making inventions and conducting business in iron material, in the line of wrought-iron pipes; that he talked of iron and the machinery for working it and of little else; he even dreamed about iron and operations with it. Also that the boy had his father's spirit, amounting to fanaticism; that when he was six years old he would bring home every piece of iron he could find and sell it to junkmen.

Just at this point the boy lifted his coat and showed me a railroad spike six inches long, hanging by a string around his neck, and swinging over the small of his back, concealed by his coat, because, as he said, his mother would not let him carry it in his pocket. He had found it in the country on the railroad track. In reply to a question, he said it was an annoyance to him sometimes; "But," said he, "the pleasure it gives me to know I have it, more than makes up for all the trouble it gives me."

LIVER COMPLAINT—ITS CAUSE AND CURE. (WRITTEN TO A PERSON ASKING "WHY AM I BILIOUS?)"

Many dark-complexioned people, and some others, are always troubled with "bilious turns." When inquired of as to how they live, we generally find that they eat candy pretty liberally, a pound or two a week. They drink strong coffee and make it very sweet; they eat griddle-cakes for breakfast, with syrup and butter, and thus they overload the system with sugar and fatty

matter. They use vinegar pretty largely, because the system seems to crave something in opposition to the sugar and fatty matter, and the torpid liver yearns for something to give it a start. All through the spring these persons are eating green stuff, radishes, and, by and by, cucumbers, because of the vinegar they eat with them. They worry along through the summer until the miasma of the autumn begins to prevail, and then down they go with bilious fever. A six weeks' release from labor, and they struggle with disease, and the doctors bring them to their feet on the approach of cold weather. By the time fresh pork, buckwheat-cakes, and fat poultry are ready to be consumed they have appetites like wolves, and for three months they gorge themselves again with the bilious-producing articles of food. By the next August they have made themselves ready for another bilious attack. These people wonder why it is that Providence so afflicts them. They buy pills by the box, and their whole life seems to be a series of errors in eating and drinking.

In the bilious regions of the West, where the fatness of the soil engenders fever and ague and other forms of bilious disease, the people live on pork, and articles with which molasses and sugar are largely used. A person who is well informed in regard to physiology and diet will sit at the same table with those who live unwisely and eat such articles only as are wholesome; will work in the same shop or store, and will neither have a sick headache nor a bilious attack of any kind; will not lose a night's sleep or an hour's work; will not require a particle of medicine, or suffer a pang from illness for five years. Providence is on the side of

knowledge, self-denial, and hygiene; and punishes gluttony, drunkenness, laziness, and bad habits of every kind. But some will not learn wisdom though Providence "bray them in a mortar" (see Prov. xxvii. 22).

ECONOMY OF THINGS WASTED.

Within a month of this publication a man came under my hands at the Phrenological rooms, and in the course of the examination I said: "You can make money—can make it rapidly, and on a large scale—but you will do it in some way in which your profits will not be a tax on the world's industry. You will contrive means to save that which would be wasted, like economizing the sweepings of a city, or utilizing the candle-ends of life."

He had a large brain, and weighed 240 pounds, and had vitality enough to sustain his brain in large affairs. After sitting silently a few moments he looked up and said: "You have hit me squarely, but how could you infer that I would work to save the world's wasted material?"

He went on to speak of a company of wealthy men he formed many years ago to purchase and fill up the flats south of Jersey City, and make a line of docks for the foreign steamers a mile long. His plan was to take a contract to sweep the streets of New York and put the ashes and dirt in to fill up the Jersey flats, separating and using the garbage to feed a thousand or ten thousand hogs, to be kept on 20,000 acres of Long Island barren plains, moving the hogs, as fast as they redeemed and enriched one plot of ground, to another,

the land thus made valuable being used to raise vegetables for the New York market. They made a contract to clean the city of New York, for twenty years for a given sum, and when the subject was going through the Common Council, or Board of Aldermen, one member came to him and said it could be put through for $10,000. The members of the company would not pay a bribe, and the whole thing fell through. But the would-be briber came to grief with the Tweed gang, and learned how it seemed to look through prison bars.

He said he was now building locomotives, under a patent of his, to consume the valueless coal dust which is a nuisance around all the coal mines, and exists in cumbrous heaps of tens of thousands of tons. This is to be utilized, and thus the sweepings of the world shall make him and many others rich.

A PIG IN A BAG—LOCALITY.

The faculty of knowing place and direction—in Phrenology, we call it Locality—is manifested not only by the human race in varying degrees, but by bees, carrier-pigeons, horses, dogs, and especially by pigs. In "How To Teach" we present the subject in an exhaustive manner, and a friend of ours on reading the treatment of it, writes us:

"Your reference to the pig reminds me of an instance which lately occurred in my neighborhood: 'A colored man bought a pig six weeks old, and carried him in a bag about two miles to his home, and, in doing so, turned at right angles twice in the distance, first to

the left and then to the right. The pig was put into a pen, but got out early the next morning and started for home; not around by the road by which he came, but in a straight line across lots, over ground upon which he had never been before. This beats the carrier-pigeons out of sight, and puts the pig high up among intelligent animals."

Horses are known to find their way home in the forest or prairie when the rider has become confused and has the good sense and courage to trust to the sagacity of his faithful companion.

Instinct in animals is truly wonderful. Men have it in less degree in several directions; but reason, which comprehends principles and produces invention, and the power to adapt ourselves to all climates and changing conditions, is most useful, and capable of great culture and infinite adaptations to all possible surroundings. In respect to the instinct of Locality, a story is told of an old hunter in Michigan, who, when the country was new, got lost in the woods several times. He was told to buy a pocket-compass, which he did, and a friend explained to him its use. He soon got lost, and lay out as usual. When found he was asked why he did not travel by the compass. He said he did not dare to. He wished to go north, and he tried hard to make the thing point north, but 'twasn't any use. 'Twould shake, shake, right round and point south-east every time.

Indians have few artificial marks of location to aid them in finding places; nevertheless, they are remarkable for finding their way with facility through the trackless forest. One Indian, however, got lost, as we call it, and met some white men hunting, and by his

looks and questions they knew the Indian was lost, and told him so. He replied indignantly, "Indian not lost, *Wigwam* lost."

INTERESTING LETTER.

"——, Maine, *April* 8, 1881.

"I send herewith the likeness of my daughter for a full written description of her character. You have examined in that way both her father and mother with the best satisfaction to us. I desire to express my gratitude to Prof. Sizer for his instruction and advice given in my Phrenological character. It has made a man of me; has been of very great service in benefiting me in body and mind, and has also aided me in business, especially it helped me to a good situation in public employment. C. D. C."

April 25, 1881, he wrote: "I have received the Phrenological description of my daughter. This is the third description made for the family from photographs, and I regard them as the best investments that I have ever made. C. D. C."

"APPLES OF GOLD IN PICTURES OF SILVER."

In a letter to Fowler & Wells, Mrs. F. J. says: "I beg to thank you, and through you, Mr. Nelson Sizer, for the careful delineation of character he made me from my photographs. It was surprisingly accurate, and my husband, who scoffs at Phrenology, admitted that he could not have described my character so accurately, even after living with me eleven years. If I ever amount to anything I shall feel that I owe it all to

you, for you have shown me just where I stand, and what it is necessary for me to do to overcome my peculiarities. I am unable to convey my gratitude in words. You ought to be very happy to be the means of doing so much good in the world, and being the recipients of so much gratitude from those you have benefited."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

VISITORS AT THE PHRENOLOGICAL CABINET.

A CLEAR-HEADED gentleman, about fifty years of age, was one of a group of five who recently called to look over our collection of busts and skulls. After spending half an hour and listening to explanations of the specimens by the attendant, he ventured to remark:

"I suppose you need the face and its expression to enable you to read character with any degree of accuracy."

Attendant. "No. We estimate the power of the character by the size and quality of the brain, and the peculiarities of the talents and dispositions from relative developments of the different parts of the head."

Gentleman. "There is the trouble with me and many others about accepting Phrenology as a science. You manage to read character with surprising correctness, sometimes telling a person of traits of character known to himself only, and since I can see no 'bumps' and hollows on heads, I concluded you must read by the face."

A. "I am glad you brought this point up, for it

gives me an opportunity to say that for nearly fifty years we have been telling the public we do not look for 'bumps' on the head, but for distance from the center of the brain; that length of fiber from the junction of the brain with the spinal cord tells how strong is a given organ or class of organs. For instance, here is a bust with great distance from the opening of the ear to the crown of the head, which shows great ambition, firmness, and pride, and the original of the bust, the late Judge Hitchcock, grandson of Ethan Allen, had traits similar to those of his grandfather who demanded the surrender of Fort Ticonderoga 'in the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress.' Here is another bust of about the same general size, and the lines from the opening of the ear to the crown are an inch and a half shorter than in the head of Judge Hitchcock. Here is a bust two inches wider just above the ears than that which is quite as long from front to rear, and nearly two inches higher."

G. "Is that the way you estimate heads and characters? Why did I not know that before? I must revise my opinions of Practical Phrenology. But how about skulls? I don't see how you can read their character."

A. "To one acquainted with the principles of Phrenology as we teach it, it is quite as easy to read a skull, if one has experience, as to read the living head. Because the temperament or quality of the person can be understood from the bone almost as well as from the soft tissues, and by estimating the length of the radial lines from the center of the base of the brain, the size of the groups and organs can be correctly calculated.

At Pittsburg, Pa., some fifteen years ago, Mr. Fowler was lecturing in the Opera House, which was crowded, and a skull was offered for his examination in public at the close of a lecture. Mr. Fowler, though fatigued with a hard day's work and a long lecture, consented, and said, 'This is the skull of a man, and of low type at that. He had enormous love of money, and would murder to get it if circumstances favored it; was cunning, a consummate liar, and cruel to the last degree.'

"The doctor who presented the skull had not permitted the public to know he had this relic of one of the most brutal of murderers, who had a year or two before been hung for the murder of a banker for his money in Pittsburg, and the case was as familiar to every person in the audience as that of the miscreant whose name has been an offense to every lover of justice since the 2d of July, 1881.

"It was a triumph for the science of Phrenology, and an evidence of the skill of its advocate."

GOOD ENERGY, BUT NOT SO MUCH HOPE—EXTRACT FROM A WRITTEN CHARACTER.

"To wait for dead men's shoes or for something to turn up, is not the way you manage. You believe in work on the old plan, and you do not believe that inert matter is going to move without sufficient force; and as to luck, you might put the word into a dictionary if you were making one, but you would be likely to give it this definition, 'A phantom which misleads only fools.'

"You are not overstocked with faith, therefore you do not pray the Lord for corn unless you plow, and

fertilize and till, and having done your duty, you wait for the sunshine and showers, and the development, and you expect one ear of corn on each stock, not two, on the average, and when you find two, you consider it so much surplus to bridge over those that have none.

"You should select for a companion one who is more mellow and pliable than you, a blonde who has a smooth, plump hand, who is full in figure and easy and graceful in her ways; not one who is tart, positive, and angular like yourself; one who wants to be led, and who would not object to being driven in an emergency, because you will both lead and drive when you are in a hurry, and you want somebody who will not boil over, and talk back."

HER VIEW OF IT.

B. G. H.—Ill., June 17, 1880.—"To-day I received my written chart. Many thanks for the comprehensive and plain-spoken truths. How true the statement of my inability to save money. I can get plenty—but keeping it! How true you hit it as to medicine—I have studied it all my life. Nothing could more strongly confirm my belief in Phrenology than your examination of my portraits."

PASSAGE IN A WRITTEN CHARACTER.

You have Firmness and Continuity, hence you manage to have your own way, but having also large Secretiveness and Agreeableness, with a smooth temperament, you do more by suggestion than by domination. You sometimes suggest much more than you

expect will be accepted, and then, as a modification and yielding of the point, you bring in just what you want by a second suggestion, and this will seem so liberal it will be thankfully accepted. This results from the same principle which tasting pickles does when one is eating maple sugar: it makes the sugar taste all the better. You give the pickle first and the sugar "later."

A CATHOLIC PRIEST.

A Catholic priest, from a Southern State, called for an examination, and among other things we wrote of him: "You are endowed with decided mechanical talent, and would have excelled, especially as an architect, and if, in your professional career, there is a church, a school-house, or hospital to be built, you work out your ideas through the architect, modifying his plans to suit your views, and you would spend half your time watching to see that the workmen did all their work according to the spirit of the plan." He responded, "My Bishop has made me the architect of his diocese."

AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF PHRENOLOGY.

The American Phrenological Society numbered in its membership some of the best names in the country, such as Horace Mann, Dr. Charles Caldwell, of Ky.; Rev. John Pierpont; yet its membership being scattered, its proper work was never prosecuted with practical vigor, and nearly everything that cost time, effort, and cash, was left to the Phrenological establishment in New York, and its managers to do. Thus

matters ran on until 1866, when some of the members of the old Society petitioned the Legislature of the State of New York, and obtained an act of Incorporation on the 20th of April, 1866, and afterward an amendment in pursuance of an order of the Supreme Court, in Sept., 1875, thereby creating the AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF PHRENOLOGY, which reads as follows:

"The people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

"SECTION 1. Amos Dean, Esq., Horace Greeley, Samuel Osgood, D.D.; A. Oakey Hall, Esq.; Russell T. Trall, M.D.; Henry Dexter, Samuel R. Wells, Edward P. Fowler, M.D.; Nelson Sizer, Lester A. Roberts, and their associates, are hereby constituted a body corporate, by the name of 'THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF PHRENOLOGY,' for the purpose of promoting instruction in all departments of learning connected therewith, and for collecting and preserving crania, casts, busts, and other representations of the different races, tribes, and families of men.

"[SECTION 2 relates to the holding of property and its uses.]

"SECTION 3. The said Henry Dexter, Samuel R. Wells, Edward P. Fowler, M.D.; Nelson Sizer, and Lester A. Roberts, are hereby appointed Trustees of said Incorporation, with power to fill vacancies in the Board.

"SECTION 4. It shall be lawful for the Board of Trustees to appoint lectures, and such other instructions as they may deem necessary and advisable."

The remaining Sections relate to routine.

On the 14th of May, 1875, Mr. H. S. Drayton was

elected a member of the Board of Trustees, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Samuel R. Wells, which occurred April 13, 1875.

Officers: Edward P. Fowler, M.D., President; Nelson Sizer, Vice-President; H. S. Drayton, A.M., Secretary.

WORK OF THE INSTITUTE.

From the time of the incorporation of the INSTITUTE in 1866, there have been given in New York, annual courses of instruction in Theoretical and Practical Phrenology, and in the years 1876 and 1877 we had an extra or summer session, but this doubled the work without increasing the number of students, and the extra session was abandoned. The large collection of Fowler & Wells is employed in the instruction of the classes to illustrate and exemplify the truths of Phrenology, and a diploma is granted to each student in the name of the Institute.

From the formation of the Phrenological Society, to the incorporation of the Institute of Phrenology, and ever since, the author has been annually engaged in extended courses of instruction, and has generally given over eighty lectures in each course, and students, men and women, from all parts of the United States and Canada, also from England, Scotland, France, Germany, Sweden, and New Zealand, have been in attendance, and about three hundred students have been graduated. Some, as public lecturers in the field of Phrenology, have won fame and fortune; others have entered the pulpit, the bar, the college professorship, the practice of medicine, or the educational sphere; and some find in business profitable use for their Phrenological education.

One great object in the establishment of the "Institute" was to impart to students a thorough course of instruction in practical Phrenology; to transfer, so far as possible, all that time and experience have enabled the older members of the profession to impart. A Phrenologist who has had large experience should be able in a few lectures to impart to a student more of the subject than he could find out by long years of unaided practice. We wish to leave a strong and well-instructed profession to carry the subject forward when time shall release us from the useful and pleasant labor.

CHAPTER XXXV.

HEALTH LAWS PRACTICALLY APPLIED—A COLLEGE STUDENT SAVED BY EXAMINATION.

A YOUNG man, E. S., from Long Island came to me for examination. He had been a year in college, and broken down, and in a year at home on the farm had not gained, but rather continued to lose. I insisted that he should give up the use of fine wheat flour, butter and sugar, as producing in the system only heat and excitement, and offering no good basis for either mental or physical effort, and that he should sleep abundantly, live in the fresh air and sunshine, and in cool weather dress the extremities warmly. This was in April. In August he came in on his way back to college with an increase of eleven pounds in weight within three months, and that in midsummer, when he generally lost six pounds.

He went through college with success and honor, entered upon the profession of teaching, and is at the head of a large school in a thriving town, where his work is considered of the best, and his achievement in teaching, governing, and making the institution prosper, a model. He and his work are quoted far and near. He has said publicly that he owes not only success, but life itself, to my advice, and he has shown his appreciation and gratitude by every laudable effort to extend a knowledge of our subject, and to promote the interest of my pocket and the area and quality of my reputation.

CAN I GO ON WITH STUDY?

A young man with a large brain and slender body was a student, and he had been laid up from work, and desiring to visit Germany to prosecute his studies, he came to see what we would say of him and his future. We entered upon an analysis of the subject of diet as connected with study and sedentary life, and told him he might proceed with study if he would live as we prescribed. We allowed him lean beef, mutton, eggs, fish, milk, Graham bread, oatmeal, and eight hours' sleep; but proscribed fine flour, sugar, butter, spices, tobacco, coffee, and alcohol. The following letter from him will explain itself:

"Stuttgart, Germany, Feb. 13, 1878.—Mr. N. Sizer, Phrenological Rooms, Broadway, N. Y.: *Dear Sir:* Allow me to express to you my great satisfaction with the success of the system of diet and living in general, recommended by you to me on August 31, 1876.

Although I have not been able to follow the suggestions without intermission, I have gained, in a year, about thirty pounds of flesh, though I have continued to study, and the improvement in my health has been something remarkable. In fact, nearly every one comments upon it. I feel it as a duty I owe to you to tell you of the great benefit I have derived from following your advice. Hoping others will receive as much benefit from your instruction as I have,

"I remain yours, very truly, ——."

A LADY WEIGHING 220 LBS.

I received a call for an examination in 1880 from a lady of New Haven, who weighed 220 lbs., when her head and frame required but 140 at most, and she was obliged to bandage her ankles to keep them from crippling. When the examination respecting character and disposition was completed, I asked her if she would prefer to weigh less, and her reply indicated an earnest desire to be improved in this respect.

I showed her that with her temperament she could convert into fatty tissue everything that ministers to fatness; that she could thus convert six ounces of butter and a pound of sugar a day. Hence, I told her that eagles and lions live solely on flesh meat, and that such as they get is not very fat, also that no meat-eating animal is ever fat; but that grain fattens the healthy eater because it is largely charged with saccharine matter. I told her to eat unbolted wheat, and that but sparingly, and eat lean meat mainly, and tart fruit freely.

She entered upon her new course of diet and lost six

pounds a month for six months, and became strong, tough, and healthy, and wondered why no one else had told her.

She had a lady friend who weighed 260 lbs., whom she proselyted, and in one year that friend lost 100 lbs. in weight, and improved not in looks only, but in health and vigor. I had the pleasure of meeting both of them, and their happy thanks will never be forgotten.

The fact is, the weight of a healthy person who has a tendency to become fat, and a strong disposition to get thinner and not lose health, can regulate the weight to a pound by the diet. Even pigs, the most strongly adapted of all animals to take on fatness, if fed only on lean offal and blood at a slaughter-house, grow tall, long, bony, and ferocious, but are never fat. Three months of feeding on corn, which is full of sugar material, will make the same animals too fat to walk.

THE THIN MADE PLUMP.

On the 22d of February, 1878, a young man called at our office for an examination who was a dyspeptic, very nervous and much emaciated. He was broken down by overwork and wrong habits of diet, and he had adopted a course of regimen for his recovery by taking a great amount of exercise and living very sparingly in order to starve out the dyspepsia and allay a kind of nervous fever which afflicted him. We advised him, among other things, to sleep much in order to rest his brain and nervous system, and told him he was eating too little, and exercising too much. He had come to New York from a distance to get advice

and treatment, if peradventure there might be found any help for him. He came to our office before selecting a physician or adopting a new course of treatment. We gave him our advice, and he entered at once upon its adoption and practice. In one week he had so much improved that he went home, and at the end of thirty-five days he wrote:

"H., PA., March 29, 1878.—NELSON SIZER, *Dear Sir:* You will remember when I came to you, February 22d, my weight was 103 pounds; now it is 124 pounds, and I feel very much better. My nerves are not altogether in order yet, but I sleep soundly from six to nine hours every night; and, as you say, sleep will do them more good than anything else, I think they must soon gain their healthy condition.

"Very truly yours, C. B."

Again he writes: "May 17, 1878. DEAR SIR: I am still improving. My weight is 135 pounds.

"C. B."

Thus, in five days less than three months he gained thirty-two pounds. He came to New York with $150 in his pocket to spend in the recovery of his health, and he came to us, wanting an examination, and expecting we could send him to a capable doctor, who would not take his money and do him no good. I sent him home with $145, and he found the advice good for mind, body, and estate.

PHRENOLOGY OF CHILDREN.

The characters of different persons develop at different ages. Some have an activity of nearly all their

faculties while they are children. Their minds are harmonious in action, and their judgments, so far as they extend, are sound upon all subjects of which they have knowledge. Other children ripen slowly in general. Others, again, have certain faculties very active, while other faculties remain latent for years. Such are called green, awkward, blunder-headed, and so they are. In this latter class, many organs are of full or large size, and have not yet come into activity. With such, a phrenological examination, in some respects, is a prophecy of what they are *to be*, rather than a history of what they are or have been.

In the examination of children, therefore, one-half we say of the child's capabilities may not yet have received illustration and practical demonstration in his conduct or history. A phrenological examination, however, if sought for with a view to practical use and improvement, is not necessarily a mere history of what the individual has done; and should not be valued either theoretically as it respects its truthfulness, or practically with reference to its utility, on the basis of having already been shown in the child's character.

We discover talents for mathematics and engineering, for architecture or art, in a child who has never yet had an opportunity to show these talents practically. In this case the inference or announcement is a prophecy. Sometimes we find large Self-esteem and Firmness; but by the peculiar training and circumstances of the child, these traits have not been prominently manifested. We often find Combativeness large in amiable little girls, whose position and surroundings have been such as to soften and soothe, and to smooth their path-

way! We have been sometimes disputed by parents and others as to correctness in such cases. But five years of experience on the part of such a child would often call out all the Combativeness we attributed to her, and the parents have confessed their mistake, and the truthfulness of the original delineation.

We remember a little girl ten years of age, in this city, who was brought to us six years since for an examination and a full written character. Her life had been passive, vegetative, and quiet. We attributed to her, however, a high order of intellect, great force of character, and insatiable ambition. Her parents pronounced all these strong points incorrect, and said that we had given her more credit than she was deserving of—that we had rated her 40 per cent. too high. At the age of fifteen, she had become one of the best scholars in her circle, exhibited great ambition and remarkable ripeness of mind and character. She had, in short, redeemed all our prognostications; and to such an extent had she studied and been sustained by her ambition and energy, that she had sapped her constitution, and fallen a victim to mental excitement and gone to the grave. For a year before her death it was a common remark, that the prophecy of the phrenologist had been proved true in all respects—that her character was precisely that which we had attributed to her. Had these parents accepted our advice, and done less to urge her forward into premature mental activity, she might have been living to-day, an ornament and blessing to her family.

Another instance in Philadelphia, some years since, was related to us by a lady, who brought her child to

obtain a full written character. She stated that she was induced to procure examination, thus fully reported and written out, in consequence of an interesting circumstance which occurred respecting a child of a friend of hers. This child, it appears, had been examined by us, and all our remarks fully written out—in which we stated that the child required a peculiar course of treatment—that they would ultimately have their hands full in managing it, and that we had laid down for their guidance a specific and peculiar mode of treatment. This examination had been thrown aside and forgotten. The boy had grown in stature, and his character had become developed and he unmanageable, turbulent, and exceedingly difficult to get along with. Accident discovered the forgotten description of character; and on reading it, the parents found that our predictions, made when the child was comparatively tame and passive, had been fully realized and verified by the boy's habits and conduct. They resolved from that time forward to change their course of treatment, and to train him according to our suggestions, written down for their guidance years before.

They went forward at whatever sacrifice of convenience and patience, endeavoring, as far as possible, to conform to our directions. "But," said the lady, "strange as it may appear, the child's conduct has become thoroughly reformed by a single year's training under the new regimen, and he has become a model boy for his obedience and correctness of character and habits."

This boy, instead of becoming a sorrow and a burden to his family, a pest to the neighborhood, and perhaps

an audacious, high-headed, and quarrelsome man, possibly the inmate of a prison, he was saved to himself, to his friends, and to the world.

Such instances as this encourage us to trust to our predictions in the reading of the characters of children, although the mother may deny the truth of our statements relative to her darling boys—who, to her, seem all innocence and purity; but who, if not properly trained, will be likely to bring her hairs, before they are gray, with sorrow to the grave. Such instances encourage us to labor faithfully in this vineyard, since not a week passes that some signal instance, evincing the great value of these practical examinations, does not come to our knowledge. If we can know that every year we save from crime, degradation, and misery even fifty such interesting specimens of the human race, is it not worthy the labor? And though we did no more than this in the way of leading men of full age to mend their ways, to avoid various vices, to make more of their efforts and of their manhood, would not the world be greatly the gainer by our efforts? Suppose that in the many thousands every year whom we examine, not more than one in every five should be essentially benefited—does not the world get this benefit at a cheap rate? Some may come to us, and, like the man who sees "his natural face in the glass, go away and forget what manner of man he is." And this is true of many, respecting all valuable teaching. All men do not become saints who hear good sermons; but we believe that most of our preaching is like Nathan's—it is accepted personally; and more than the world knows of, it is put in practice.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GENERAL GEORGE A. CUSTER.

On the 18th of May, 1875, a quiet gentleman in plain, citizen's dress, called at the New York office and requested an examination with a full written description, which was taken down, as it was spoken, by a shorthand writer. I had no idea who he was and proceeded with the analysis. As the description was published in full in the *Phrenological Journal* for Sept., 1876, we make a brief extract:

"Your head, measuring 23 inches, is large, and, as we estimate body and brain, a man with a 23-inch head, to be well proportioned, ought to weigh 175 pounds. You need ten or fifteen pounds more of good flesh on you, and you have frame enough to take it. If you can contrive to sleep an hour or two more every night, for the next six months, it will make some difference; for sleep is the only thing that rests the brain, and it was ordained for that purpose. In the second place, let us advise you to avoid everything exciting in the way of luxury, condiment, food, or drink; for anything that you eat and drink, which is calculated to heat and inflame the system, sets your nerves on fire, worse than it does those of most men.

"You should always avoid overdoing. It is as natural for you to overdo as it is for birds to spread their wings when they feel in a hurry, and it makes little

difference what your business is, you would contrive somehow to overdo at it. You make work of pleasure. If you were an overworked citizen, and went to the country to rusticate for a month in the summer, you would get up all sorts of enterprises, and excursions to mountain tops, romantic ravines, fishing grounds and what-not; and you would blister your hands with rowing, and your feet with tramping, and your face with unaccustomed exposure to sunshine, and you would be a sort of captain-general of all such doings. If you were an army officer and in active service, you would get as much work out of a horse as General Custer or Phil. Sheridan would, that is to say, as much as the horse could render. If you were running a machine, that machine would have to go a few turns faster to the minute than machines of that sort were usually run."

When I got through dictating and desired to write the name in connection with the notes, he declined, just yet, to give it, and asked many questions about his domestic and other relations to life, and when these were all answered, I repeated the question for the name and he replied quietly, "Custer." Then I did not suppose it to be General Custer, and I asked for the initials, as I had to send the description by mail, and he replied "G. A.," and then I did not know who the "G. A." referred to, as I had never noticed what General Custer's given name was. And then I said, "You are not *General* Custer?" "Yes." "But where is your long hair? I never saw you, but supposed your hair was long." "Oh," said he, "I have had that cut off."

He was then on his way to Phil. Sheridan's wedding at Chicago, and on the 25th of June, 1876, thirteen

months later, he was slaughtered with his command by the Sioux Indians in Montana; a verification of my description of his fiery energy which betrayed him to his doom.

PHRENOLOGY AND RELIGION.

In the early days of Phrenology, many ministers of religion feared that its tendency was toward infidelity, and they urged, what they asserted as a fact, that most persons who are infidel to religion are believers in Phrenology. The same argument could have been, and was, urged against the doctrines of Galileo, viz., "They are false in philosophy and heretical in religion."

Men who are not bound by a system of religious tenets to reject everything not specially taught by it, feel free to look into new things and thus believe whatever seems true and useful, and do not wait to learn the opinion or the pleasure of sacerdotal authority. As the church dignitaries have ever been guarded as to new theories, and slow to adopt them, the skeptical world has accused the Church of opposing science, and being inimical to truth.

If the brain be the organ of the mind, and if the character is indicated by its size, quality, and development, it is founded in nature, it is a part of the work of God, and must be found in harmony with all other truth. We take it that the Bible was not intended to be an embodiment of philosophy. It does not pretend to teach physiology, chemistry, astronomy, or natural philosophy; these being left, like mathematics and engineering, for the intellect and experience of men to work out. Phrenology is a part of physiology, and has

its own laws, makes its own argument, and gives its own demonstration.

Religion relates to the character of God and the moral duties of man; and, so far as the Bible is concerned, never pretended to reveal natural science. All natural truth and all moral truth should stand side by side doing the will and work of God in the interest and for the development of man, and they have no more reason to quarrel than the planets have with each other under the great, general, and special laws which keep all in place, and each fulfilling its own work.

Religious people often avoid investigation of new subjects, under the idea that their faith embraces all necessary truth.

Skeptics have no venerable faith to prevent them from investigation, and thus they often are found a whole generation in advance of believers in religion, in the investigation and adoption of truth new to the general mind; not that such truths are opposed to religion or have any natural alliance with infidelity.

INFIDELS CONVERTED BY PHRENOLOGY.

In the year 1842, we met the Rev. Mr. Benton, a Congregational minister, at Saxton's River, Vt. He gladly opened his church for our lectures, and while there, told us of his conversion from infidelity to Christianity, by means of Phrenology. He was a student at Dartmouth, and he and a friend were noted for their rank infidelity. They were the marked men of the college in this respect, and they were hated, and their influence feared. Many a sermon was framed by the President to neutralize their influence.

A debate was started to test the merits of religion, *versus* infidelity—Benton and his friend being the chief promoters, with a view to a victory, or at least to worry their opponents, and make their own views prominent. Having heard from religious people that Phrenology favored infidelity, they thought they would get some books, read up, and use Phrenology as a club to break down Christianity, if possible. They bought the books and read them carefully, and they were led by their teaching to see that if man was organized to reverence a Creator, to love justice and mercy, to anticipate an immortal and spiritual state, then these great truths must be a part of the universe of truth and worthy of instant acceptance. Full of this thought, Benton went down to the bank of the Connecticut river, in the grove of pines back of the college, and was walking for an hour in silence, while his old belief, or disbelief, was dissolving; when, who should come to the pine grove but his friend, pale, worn, and solemn. They walked together for a while in silence, when the friend said, "Benton, Phrenology has taught me to believe in God and a future state, and I can not take the infidel side of the debate."

"I seized him by the hand," said Benton, "and with tears of joy acknowledged that the books had led me to the same conclusion.

"We went through college, both prepared for the ministry, and for ten years have been preaching the truth of God and immortality; and now you know why I opened my church to you, and why I preach Phrenology from the pulpit at every fitting opportunity."

It is probably true that the tendency of Phrenology is to promote a unity in religious belief; for, to any reflecting mind, it must be obvious that such conflicting theological theories as exist in the world must be, in some respects, erroneous, for truth is ever in harmony with itself. If Phrenology raises the infidel from his disbelief, why should it not soften down some of the excrescences of sectarianism, and thus tend to a common platform of religious belief and practice? This should be the tendency of a correct system of mental philosophy.

As being adapted to this subject, the following may be appropriate.

IS CONSCIENCE INNATE?

In March of the year 1882, a friend wrote me the question, "Is Conscience Innate?" and my reply to him may properly find a place here:

No fact is better settled than this, that men have a feeling which is gratified by whatever the common judgment of the world regards as right, and pained by anything which, by general consent, is regarded as wrong. This feeling is called Conscience. If the feelings of fear, of hope, of kindness, of anger, pride, ambition, love, or hatred, be natural and inborn—and who dares deny that they are—why is not the sense of right and wrong equally so? Everybody knows that some have a strong current of sympathy, while others always show too little; some are gloomy, others hopeful; some rash, others extra prudent, and these traits are seen to be strong or weak from the beginning of conscious

activity to the close of life. Now we assert, and believe every school-teacher will agree with us, that there seems to be as much difference in sense of right and duty, or Conscience, in children, as there is in any other trait of character. How any sensible man, not sadly destitute of Conscience, could ever doubt the innate presence and power of the faculty, we can not conceive.

It is true that many eminent writers on mental science have tried to explain the trait we call Conscience by referring it to the force and activity of other faculties. Mandeville attributed it to the love of praise; Hume to utility; Dr. Paley to the desire for everlasting happiness.

On the contrary, Dr. Clark, Dr. Hutcheson, Dr. Adam Smith, Dr. Reid, Lord Kames, and Mr. Stewart, maintained the existence of a moral faculty in man which produces the sentiment of right or wrong, independently of any other consideration.

Human nature hungers for the right as really as it hungers for food. Imagine a man destitute of the idea of justice in himself and all others, and it would at a single sweep annihilate society and civilization—none could trust his fellow—each would look on others as robbers, and all he had, even to life itself, would be in imminent jeopardy. To live in society, man must believe in the integrity of his fellows—locks and bolts, courts and jails are only for a few who have their native sense of justice and conscience either originally weak or blunted. Are we told that men refrain from theft and robbery solely through fear? Some may be, for there are those who are weak in one faculty or another, but whosoever tells us there is no honesty ex-

cept that which is born of fear, we would incline to dismiss at once from our company, count our spoons and chickens when they were gone, and be careful to lock our stable door whenever we expected them on our premises.

There ought to be no doubt that an innate faculty exists, the office of which is to produce the sentiment of justice, or the feeling of obligation, independently of selfishness, hope of reward, fear of punishment, or any extrinsic motive; a faculty, in short, the natural language of which is "*Fiat justitia, ruat coelum*"—let justice be done though the Heavens fall.

Conscience is but a part of the human mind, as reason is another part. They may act with different degrees of vigor, or they may act in equality and harmony.

Instinct mainly governs animals and leads them always to do right in their own sphere; human training may modify their action by imposing rules which they fear to disobey, but they lack conscience as volition of their own, or the feeling which teaches them to do right because it is right. Man is endowed to a certain extent with instinct, but unlike the animal he is endowed with reason and conscience. These are specially human faculties, belong together though often acting in different degrees of strength, but ought to work together in finding out what is right and proper, and then feeling impelled to do it.

Joseph Cook says: "Conscience is that which perceives and feels rightness and oughtness in moral motives—that is, in choices and intentions." "Our sense of what ought to be, invariably requires us to choose

what conscience commands." "Conscience guarantees only good intentions."

We need the aid of intellect and experience to find out what is useful, beneficial and just, between man and man, or our own conduct toward the lower animals, but conscience comes in to justify us in the motive to do right and to make us uncomfortable if we fail to do it.

We respect men whose intentions are good and whose efforts are earnest to do that which they deem to be right, though we may know their choice in the direction of effort is not sound or reasonable. Men often

"Know the right and still the wrong pursue,"

and try to conceal their misdeeds, showing that they acted without a consciousness of right intention. Such men we can not respect as we do him who means right, and still does wrong through ignorance or misinformation.

Conscience asks, what is right? Intellect aids in finding out; then conscience insists that the right be done. This is conscience, and happy is he whose conscience impels him to obey its dictates.

FACTS AND OPINIONS—OVERRATED OR WRONGLY RATED, WHICH?

It is amusing to us to listen to the judgments expressed by persons who have been examined, in regard to the truthfulness of our inferences respecting their talents and dispositions. Most men look upon themselves with more favor, morally, than they deserve; and very many underestimate their talents. If per-

sons have not had experience in the exercise of their talents for science or literature, or in the higher walks of business, they are apt to estimate their capabilities by the leanness of their experience. Hence, when we attribute certain talents to individuals, they often think we flatter, solely from the fact that, not having tried themselves in the various departments of intellectual effort, they are not conscious of possessing as much natural power as we attribute to them. We give a man, for example, good talent for invention; but never having invented anything, he supposes that we are in error. But circumstances may subsequently undeceive him, and verify our predictions.

We recall a circumstance bearing upon this point. It is this: We wrote the character of a young man in Philadelphia, and after reading it all through, he remarked that we had made but one mistake. When questioned as to this, he said, "You give me inventive talent, which I think I do not possess." We remarked to him that if in all we had said we had made only the mistake of giving him more mechanical talent than he possessed, we thought the examination very correct, and we added: "If you keep your eyes open, and exercise your inventive talent, you may some time learn that we are correct even in this."

Just three months from that day he came in, smiling, and said, "Well, I have got my patent papers." "What patent papers?" we inquired; "we thought you supposed yourself incapable of invention." He replied, "I did as you told me—'kept my eyes open,' and all at once, when a necessity arose for something in my line of business, which did not exist, I let my mind

run upon it. And behold the result! I am only a common journeyman mechanic, and had expected to delve at common wages all my life, and I have been offered more for my invention, the fruit of a few odd hours, than I ever expected to be worth." So much for the "only error we made in his examination." We hope the correct statements will prove equally as advantageous to him as this one, which he deemed incorrect.

A man from Connecticut called at our office, not long since, with another man whom he wished to have examined. After this examination was concluded, and pronounced by the subject and his friend to be correct, the friend remarked that he thought we overrated, some years previously, his own mechanical talent; "For," said he, "I never supposed myself much of a mechanic; still, you marked the organ large." "And so it is," we replied. Seeing that he had lost one hand, we inquired respecting it, and he said it was cut off in a press or punching machine. "If you were not mechanical," we inquired, "how came you to be attending a press whose dies were large enough to cut off a man's hand, as that nice piece of machinery requires a good workman." This rather seemed to stagger him; for, as the sequel proved, he made the dies himself, to use which really requires good mechanical talent. "But," we inquired further, "what do you do now, since you have lost one hand?" "Oh," he remarked, "I am superintending this gentleman's silk factory." "And what does he pay you a day, pray?" "Two dollars and a half," was the reply. "What, a man with one hand, and no mechanical talent at that, paid two dollars and a half a day for superintending a silk factory!" We

turned to the gentleman, and inquired how the man succeeded in his position. "Oh," said he, "first rate. I have known him for a long time, and we all regard him as a first-rate mechanic, and I never before supposed that he doubted his ability." The man with one hand and "no mechanical talent" saw the box he was in, and smilingly gave up the argument.

Here, then, was a clear instance in which the individual formed an estimate of himself to his own disadvantage, and which all his neighbors knew to be incorrect. Although this man had all his life been doing the nicest kinds of mechanical work, he had all the time carried with him the impression that he had little, if any mechanical talent. The public sentiment, had he but interrogated it, would have set him right—at least would have contradicted his own notions of himself. It is more disagreeable to others, if not equally as disastrous to the individual, to overestimate one's abilities. In this case it would lead a person to assume positions he could not fill, and undertake projects he could not carry out. Such a man always thinks he is not appreciated, the world hedges up his way from envy, selfishness, or malice, and he inclines to charge all his disasters to selfish rivalry, trick, or deceit, and consoles himself by confidently expecting proper recognition at last by the All-wise and All-good.

We may well repeat the lines of Burns:

"O, wad some power the giftie gie us,
To see oursels as ithers see us;
It wad frae monie a blunder free us,
An' foolish notion."

CHAPTER XXXVII.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF PHRENOLOGY.

THE term Phrenology signifies a *discourse on the mind*, and is based on certain definite principles, which are as easily understood as the science of chemistry, or the laws of natural philosophy.

Phrenology claims to explain the faculties of the mind, by studying the organization of the brain during life. Its doctrines, briefly stated, are:

1. The brain is the organ or instrument of the mind. Every trait of character, every talent, propensity, or sentiment, has its organ in the brain.

2. The mind has many faculties, some of which may be stronger or weaker than the rest in the same person; hence the great variety of character and talent among men.

3. Each faculty or propensity of the mind has its special organ in the brain.

4. Size of brain, if the quality be good, is the true measure of its power. The brain, when deficient in size or low in quality, is always connected with a low degree of mental power. Among the lower animals the brain is found to be large and complicated in proportion to the variety and strength of the faculties.

5. Organs related to each other in function are grouped together in the brain. For example, the organs of intellect are located in the forehead; those of the social nature in the back-head; those of passion,

appetite, and self-preservation in the side-head; those of aspiration, pride, and ambition, in the crown; and those of sentiment, sympathy, morality, and religion, in the top-head.

6. As each function of the body has its specific organ, so each faculty of the mind, each sentiment and propensity, has its own organ. If this were not so, each person would exhibit the same amount of talent or power on all subjects, such as arithmetic, languuge, music, mechanism, memory, reasoning, love of property, courage, prudence, pride, etc. Everybody knows that persons rarely show equal talent on all topics. A man may be a genius at one thing, and find it impossible, by long training, to become even respectable in other things. This would not be the case if the mind were a single power and the brain a single organ. As the senses of seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling, etc., are not always possessed by each person in an equal degree of perfection—these several powers being dependent on different organs—so the mental faculties and dispositions are sometimes very unequal in a given person, owing to the greater strength or weakness of their respective organs in the brain. Partial genius, partial idiocy, and partial insanity sustain the Phrenological theory of the mind.

7. The quality or temperament of the organization determines the degree of vigor, activity, and endurance of the mental powers. These temperaments are indicated by external signs, including the build, complexion, and texture. Men recognize these qualities in their judgment of horses, cattle, and other stock, but they do not use the terms we apply to mankind.

There are three temperaments, known as the Motive, Vital, and Mental.

TEMPERAMENTS.

The Motive Temperament, corresponding to the *Bilious*, has a strong bony system, an abundance of

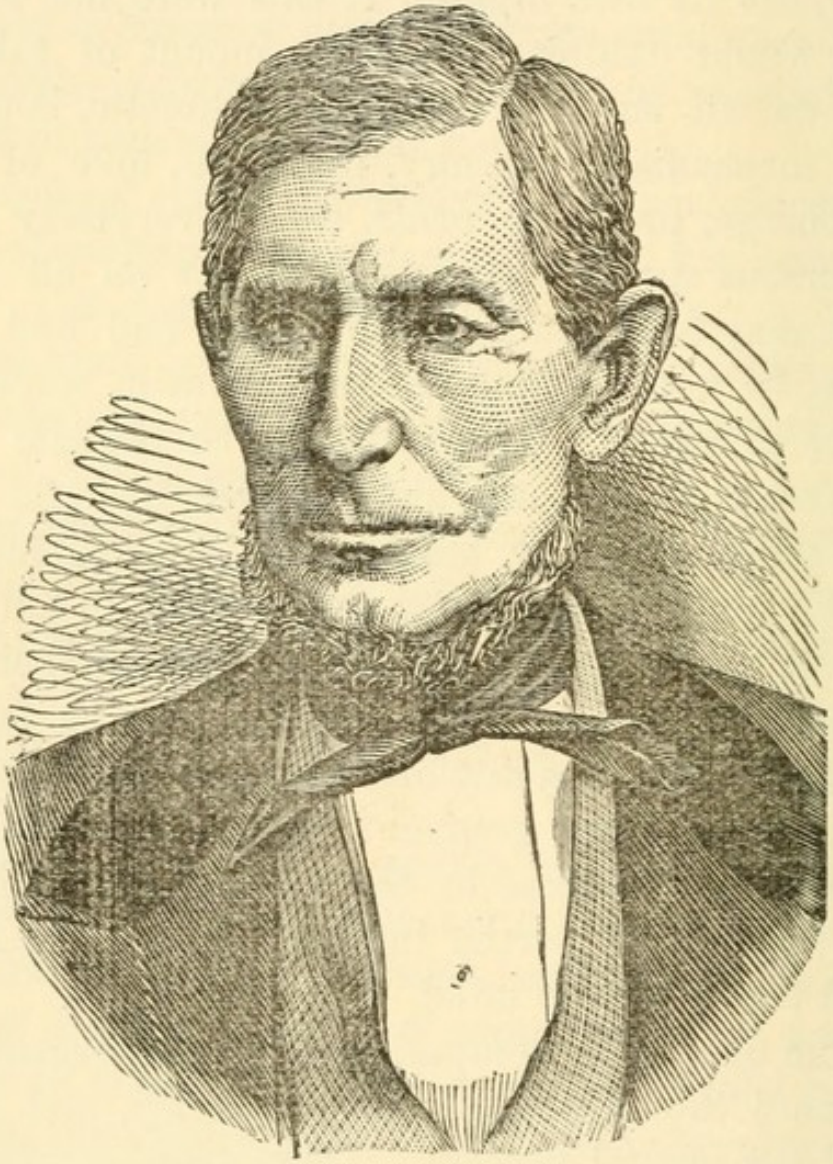


Fig. 2.—MOTIVE TEMPERAMENT.

muscle, dark wiry hair, dark eyes, rough, prominent features, dark complexion, and a great disposition to locomotive effort. The Motive Temperament, in its

influence on mental manifestation, is favorable tc dignity, sternness, determination, power of will, and desire to govern and control others. It gives slowness of passion, desire for heavy labor or large business, and a liability to miasmatic diseases.



Fig. 3.—VITAL TEMPERAMENT.

The Vital Temperament is evinced by large lungs, a powerful circulatory system, and large digestive and assimilating organs, abundance of blood, and animal spirits. The form is plump, the limbs rounded and tapering, the complexion light or florid, with an inclination to take on flesh as age advances. This temperament is a combination of the *Sanguine* and

the *Lymphatic*, as set forth by Mr. Combe and other writers; but as the digestive and assimilating organs, which constitute the Lymphatic Temperament, together with the respiratory and circulatory systems, which constitute the Sanguine Temperament, are really vital organs, we regard their combination into one, under the name of Vital Temperament, as both convenient and philosophical.

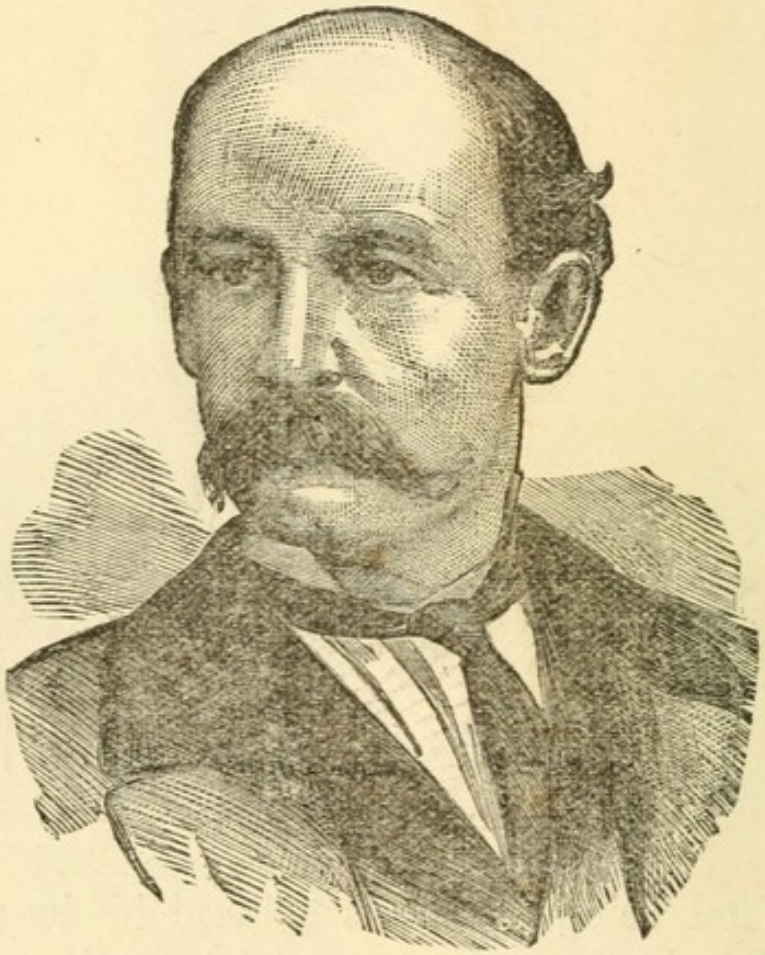
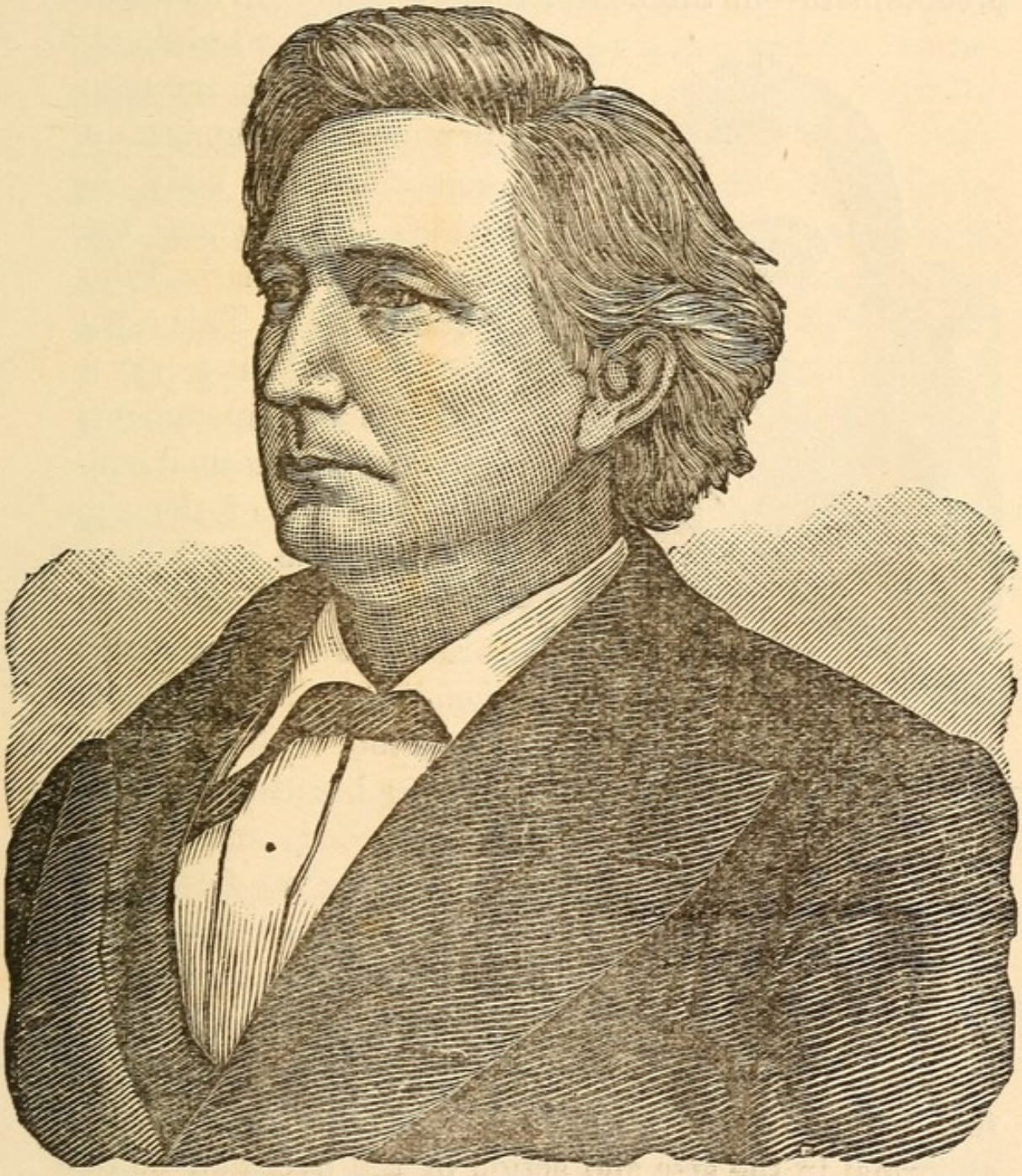


Fig. 4.—MENTAL TEMPERAMENT.

The Mental Temperament (formerly called Nervous) depends on the development of the brain and nervous system, and is indicated by mental activity, light frame, thin skin, fine hair, delicate features, and large brain as

compared with the body. It imparts sensitiveness and vivacity to the mind, a disposition to think, study, or follow some light and delicate business.



Gov. A. H. Colquitt, of Georgia—Balance or Harmony of Temperament.

In this portrait we have a good representation of each of the three temperaments, hence health of body and harmony of character.

The structures which, in excess or great predominance, determine these temperaments, exist in each individual. In one person one temperament may predominate—in the next, another. They can be modified by proper training.



Fig. 6.—LYMPHATIC—LORD PANMURE.

Early writers on temperament recognized a condition of body to which they gave the name "Lymphatic Temperament." This we now regard, not as a separate temperament, but as an abnormal condition of one of the elements of the Vital Temperament. Those who are endowed with this condition, incline to develop more in the direction of digestion, or the stomach, than in the direction of the lungs or breathing power. Hence, they are generally sluggish in body and slow in mind. They eat enormously, and take on fatness of the soft and flabby sort, rather than to drive about and work it off in labor of body or mind. This type of development we now regard as an excess of one of the factors of the Vital Temperament, on the same principle that a man of the Motive Temperament may become abnormal in the size and action of the liver and be bilious, which fact should not give the name bilious to that temperament, any more than a person who has the Mental Temperament and is more liable to consump-

tion and insanity than persons of different temperament, should be said to have a consumptive temperament, or insanity temperament.

To be lymphatic is a morbid state, and the original of our engraving, Lord Panmure, was noted for his excessive eating—his stomach was his king, his appetite his inspiration, and animalism the outcome. He would eat as much as three common men of his age, and was obliged to keep his physician at his elbow, not to check him as to the quantity or kinds of food taken, but to administer antidotes, if necessary, after a heavy meal.

His head is broad at the base and grows narrow as it rises; his face is not narrow at the eyes, but grows wider as it extends downward. His is a "pyriform head," but contrary to nature in that type of head, the bell of the pear is *downward*.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE FOUNDER OF PHRENOLOGY AND HIS COADJUTORS.

A FEW great men have led and governed the world. In arts and arms, in law and letters, in religion and science, in mechanics and commerce, a few names only stand prominent in the memory of reading men.

If we estimate the just position of an advanced thinker by the value of his discovery, or the elevated character of his work, Dr. Gall, the founder of Phrenology, should take a prominent rank, because the sci-

ence of the human mind has to do with character and motive, talent, purpose, and aspiration, with morality, intelligence, and affection. It is, therefore, a central subject and is justly assigned a place at the foundation of power and happiness.



Fig. 6.—DR. F. J. GALL, THE FOUNDER OF PHRENOLOGY.

Previous to the discovery of Phrenology by Dr. Gall, on which he commenced to give public lectures in 1796 in Germany, his native country, the study of mind had been vague and uncertain, based almost wholly on speculative theory and personal consciousness. Hence, the systems of mental philosophy of different writers varied according as their individual characters and talents varied. If one had a weak sentiment of justice he did not admit conscience into his system. If another had it strong he would insist on giving it a place. Gall studied the brain in connection with character, and regarding the brain as the organ of the mind, he learned to look for similar character in heads which were alike in form; and thus, step by step, he gained positive knowledge, and faculty after faculty were located. Before he decided on the locality of an organ of any faculty or propensity, he determined to find at least a thousand decided correspondences between character and development without a solitary exception. That noble head,

able to comprehend facts and willing to follow truth regardless where it may lead, is an excellent illustration of his great problems: "The brain is the organ of the mind, and size of brain, if the quality be good, is the measure of power."

He was born March 9, 1758, and died in Paris Aug. 22, 1828.

DR. J. G. SPURZHEIM

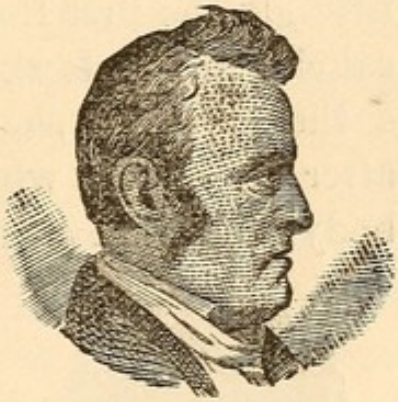


Fig. 7.—DR. SPURZHEIM.

was the worthy coadjutor of Dr. Gall, the discoverer of Phrenology, and, quite as much as his eminent master, has laid the world under obligation to him. He organized the great original principles discovered by Gall, doing, indeed, for them what the architect and mason do for the rough blocks of granite and marble which have been forced from their resting-places in the mountains.

He was born in Longwich, Prussia, Dec. 31, 1776, was educated in the University of Treves, studied medicine in Vienna, became acquainted with Dr. Gall, who was physician to the king, studied his discoveries, joined him in 1796, became a teacher and author, lectured in Germany, France, England, Scotland, and the United States, and died in Boston, Mass., Nov. 10, 1832, deeply lamented by the best people in America and Europe.

Dr. Spurzheim gave to Phrenology a literature which Dr. Gall, in his massive simplicity, had failed to do. He re-named most of the organs, discovered several, and wrought out from the facts of Gall a beautiful sys-

tem of Mental Philosophy. He had a tender and affectionate spirit which won the love of woman; a gentleness which gained the confidence of children; a strength of moral feeling, a massive and cultivated intellect, and a manly dignity which commanded the profound respect of great and good men.

His burial and monument in Mount Auburn were fittingly the first that graced that beautiful and classical city of the dead. But he inscribed his name upon a theme which shall keep his memory fragrant long after the marble which marks the resting-place of his body shall have crumbled to dust.



Fig. 8.—G. COMBE.

GEORGE COMBE.

If mankind instinctively award to Gall and Spurzheim, the great apostles of Phrenology, higher honor than to their devoted successors, it is but the fulfillment of a natural sentiment of gratitude and reverence. It is great to be the first in a new line of thought. "It is the first step that costs," and easy for others to follow. While we would not claim for the followers of Gall and Spurzheim equal honor, yet we must not forget that Mr. Combe was the pupil and sincere friend of the lamented Spurzheim, and that he, when his great master fell, was regarded by the world as the one to wear the mantle of the departed prophet.

It may be truthfully said that English literature was enriched by Combe's pen when he transferred the truths of Phrenology to its sacred keeping, in language at once vigorous, clear, and elegant. His immortal "Con-

stitution of Man" is not surpassed in scope and value by any work in any language. The fame which his writings have given him in the minds of the ripest scholars and thinkers, seems to be permanent in every civilized nation on the globe.

Mr. Combe was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, Oct. 21, 1788; was educated at its University; studied the profession of law, and practiced it successfully for many years. Being endowed with great talent for scientific investigation, he studied anatomy and chemistry under eminent masters. He became acquainted with Spurzheim in 1816, attended his lectures and demonstrations of the brain, and, from a skeptic in regard to Phrenology, became convinced that Gall and Spurzheim's doctrines of the functions of the brain were founded in nature, and thenceforth gave to the subject his best support. In 1824 he published "A System of Phrenology," which is perhaps the ablest technical work on the subject in any language. His "Constitution of Man" appeared in 1828, and his "Moral Philosophy" in 1837. He visited America in 1838 and returned in 1840, having delivered seventeen courses of lectures, 158 in all, occupying two hours each. He died August 14, 1858, leaving a fame for learning and ability, and a character noted alike for gentleness, modesty, and beneficence, which shall be perpetually cherished by the thoughtful and the good among all enlightened nations.

DR. CHARLES CALDWELL.

This eminent scholar and vigorous writer, while increasing his medical knowledge at Paris, in 1806,

formed the acquaintance of Drs. Gall and Spurzheim, appreciated their new exposition of mind, and cordially adopted their views; and on his return to America, was the first to bring the new science of mind to his native land.

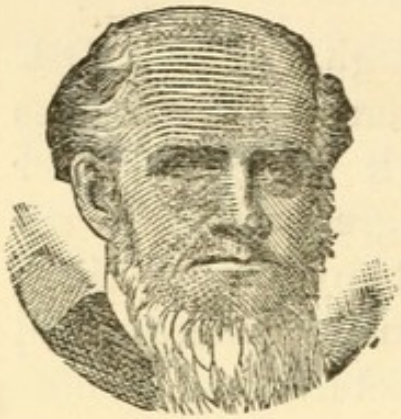


Fig. 9.—DR. CALDWELL.

He was born in North Carolina, May 14, 1772, was educated at the Medical University at Philadelphia, practiced his profession with success in that city, visited Paris for further study, edited in Philadelphia literary and scientific works, filled the chair of Natural History in the University of Pennsylvania; in 1819 he became a professor of medicine and clinical practice in the Transylvania University, Louisville, Ky.; in 1837, established in that city a Medical Institute, at which he boldly and clearly taught Phrenology as one branch of a medical education, and so continued until 1849. He was a most able lecturer and writer, and his works were translated, and widely published in foreign countries. His "Phrenology Vindicated, and Anti-Phrenology Unmasked," in reply to Dr. Sewell's lectures, is a most masterly work, and what else could be expected from such a noble head? He died July 9, 1853.

TRUE MODE OF STUDYING THE HEAD.

For more than forty years we have been trying to convince the world, that in the examination of the head we do not look for "bumps," as is popularly supposed, but for distance from the spinal axis, at the top

of the spinal cord (Fig. 10, A), to the surface of the head, where the organs are located. If a line be drawn through a head from the opening of one ear to that of the other, it will pass through this brain center, called *Medulla Oblongata*. The brain is developed by fibers running from this central point to the surface of the head, and largeness of brain is made by the length of these fibers, in like manner as a wagon-wheel is made large by the length of its spokes from the hub. Some heads are two inches wider than others from the opening of one ear to that of the other, yet the surface of the head has no "bumps." The lines from the opening of the ear to the root of the nose or to the top of the forehead, or directly upward, or to the crown,

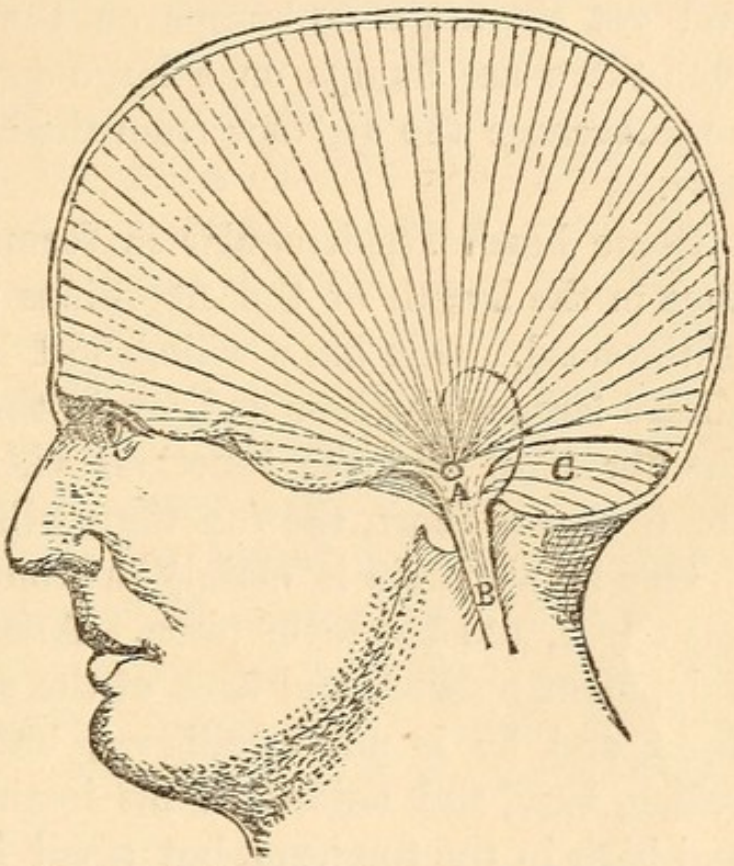


Fig. 10.—A. MEDULLA OBLONGATA, WHERE THE FIBERS START. B. SPINAL CORD. C. CEREBELLUM.

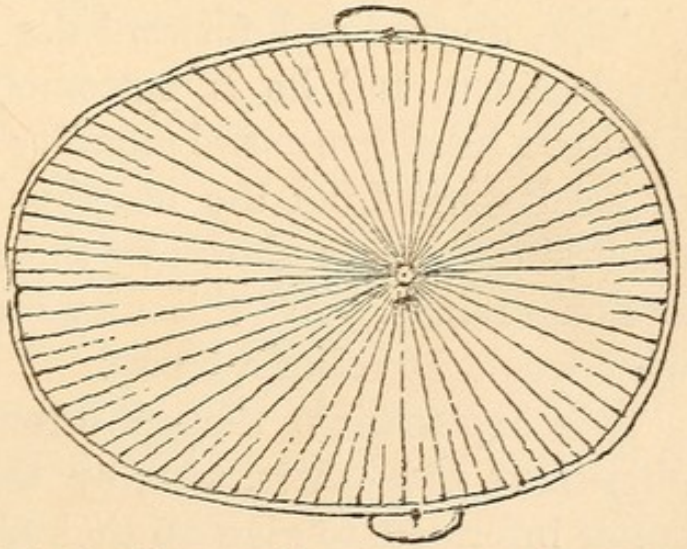


Fig. 11.—BASE OF BRAIN, SHOWING LENGTH OF FIBERS FROM THE CENTRE TO THE CIRCUMFERENCE.

or to the middle of the back-head, will be in one head two inches longer than in another head of equal width, and yet there are no bumps on the head any more than there are bumps on a large apple. The apple is large because the distance from the core is great every way.

Some heads are irregular in form, showing a difference in the length of the fiber-lines in different parts of the head. One has a wide, short head; another has a head large at the base and low in the top; and where the fibers are long, the functions will be strong; where the fibers are short, the functions will be weaker.

One man's brain is mainly in front of the ears; he has talent, and but little force. Another has great development between and back of the ears and is short in front, and he is not intelligent, but very passionate, selfish, base, and animal in his instincts. One is full and high in the top-head, but small in the base of the brain, and he is moral, persevering, and dignified, but lacks energy. One is very long in the back-head, and, perhaps, upward and forward the head is moderate in development, and he is extremely social and loving, but lacks intelligence and morality; and all these forms of head come from the lengthening or shortening of the brain fibers, as shown by the radiating lines on the two engravings. All this may occur without showing what would be called a bump.

This explanation, though often made, has not led physicians and others, who, by this time, ought to be better informed, to give up their old objection to Phrenology, based on their theory of bumps. They repeat Sir William Hamilton's criticism, fifty years old, that a

skull may be in one place thicker by the eighth of an inch than it is in another place, and thus the external and internal surfaces of the skull not always being parallel, therefore no one can tell by the bumps the strength of the faculties. If the last quarter of an inch on the surface of the head must tell by a bump, or the want of it, the size of the several organs, then the old, stale, but falsely based objection would have weight.

But, judging as we do, by the length of the lines from the central point above described, the bump objection goes to the wall, and a sound, scientific basis of practical Phrenology is established. The difference of two full inches in the width, height, or length of heads, according to this way of explaining them, makes the matter clear, that an expert can determine the real or relative size of different parts of the brain without looking for bumps. The subject will be further illustrated by other engravings.

On showing these illustrations (Figs. 10 and 11) to a gentleman, he remarked, "Oh! that is a new dodge, isn't it?—you used to talk about bumps as the basis of character-reading."

We replied: "The public have talked bumps, but we never did, and to show you that this is not a new idea, or a new dodge, as you gracefully call it, I beg to read to you from a book, Dr. Sewell's Lectures against Phrenology, published in 1836, as follows:

"My object on the present occasion will be briefly to present to your view some of the leading principles of Phrenology," etc.

"8th. That the brain is composed of at least thirty four Phrenological organs, or pairs of organs, all com-

mencing at the medulla oblongata or top of the spina. marrow, and radiating to the surface of the brain."

Thus, so long ago as 1836 the radial development from the brain center was an old doctrine.

The force of the idea now before the reader will be conspicuously set forth by reference to the following diagrams.

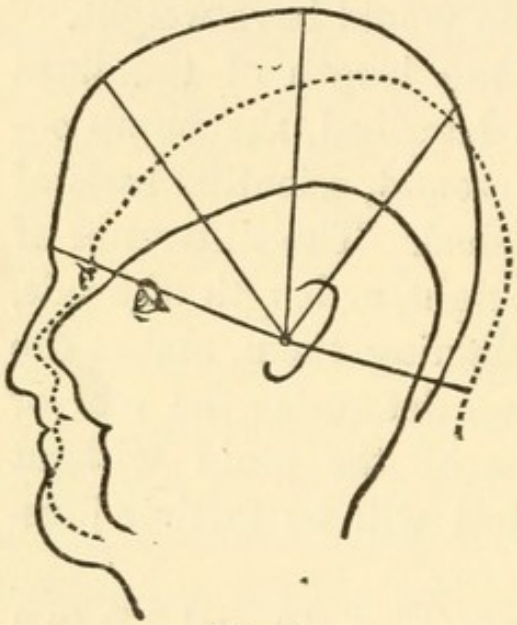


Fig. 12.

Fig. 12 shows three heads, the opening of the ear being the point to which all the heads are brought as a starting-point. The idiotic head being small, all its lines from the brain center are short, and therefore the entire head and face fall within the lines of the other two. The next, or intermediate, is the head of a man who murdered his brother. It shows long lines from the ear backward; rather long lines from the ear to the upper back-head, but forward toward the intellectual and upward toward the moral region the lines are comparatively short. In the base of this head where the organs of passion and propensity are located the head is large, while in the region of morality and talent the head is deficient. The larger head is the outline of John Clare, an English poet, which will be seen to be much larger in the forehead or intellectual region, and also better developed in the top-head, where the moral organs are located; but in the lower back-head the murderer's head projects beyond that of the poet.

Indeed, the murderer's head, a cast of which we have, is very broad and heavy at the base, narrow, thin, and pinched at the top, the crown, where Firmness and Self-esteem are located, being the only part of the top-head at all well developed.

In the engraving (Fig. 13), there is a marked difference between the two heads. It will be seen how much longer the lines are from the opening of the ear to the front and top parts of the larger head, while the other is scrimped in front and top, and extends backward more than the other. There are no "bumps" visible in the outline of either head, but the length of line from the opening of the ear in each case shows a marked difference. Any one can not help seeing the difference, and the differences thus seen, show the diversity of the characters, and this recognition of difference is practical Phrenology.

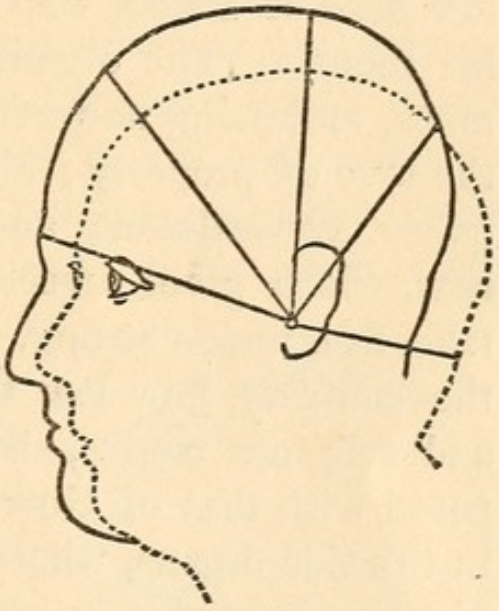


Fig. 13.

CONTRASTS IN HEADS—BACK AND TOP VIEWS.

Most persons readily see any striking differences in the form of heads, but they do not know what these differences signify. In Fig. 14 we have the back view of two heads, which shows great differences in their width where the organs of the selfish propensities are located, and also in the top-head, or region of morality. The inside outline represents the head of Gosse, an Englishman, who was unselfish in money matters, and

altogether too liberal, as a giver, for his own good. He was conscientious and benevolent, and gave away a fortune lavishly and unwisely, having too little Acquisitiveness and Secretiveness to counteract his excessive Benevolence. The dotted outline represents the broad, low head of Patch, who slyly murdered his friend for his money. The organs in the side-head were enormous, indicating powerful Acquisitiveness, which gives the love of property; also Secretiveness, which gives policy, concealment, and cunning; and Destructiveness, which gives severity and the power of nerve to take life, under strong, special motives. Behold, on the contrary, how low the development of the moral and religious organs, situated in the top-head, as compared with that of Gosse, and how strong the contrast in the side organs, where selfishness, severity, and cunning are located.

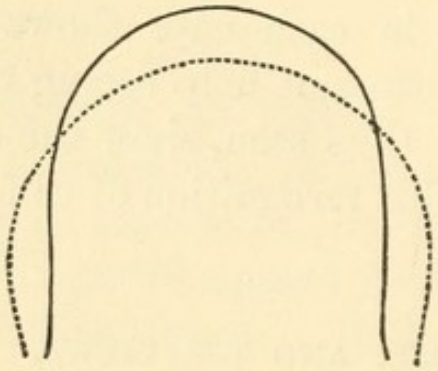


Fig. 14.—BACK VIEW.
GOSSE.—LIBERAL GIVER.
PATCH.—MURDERER.

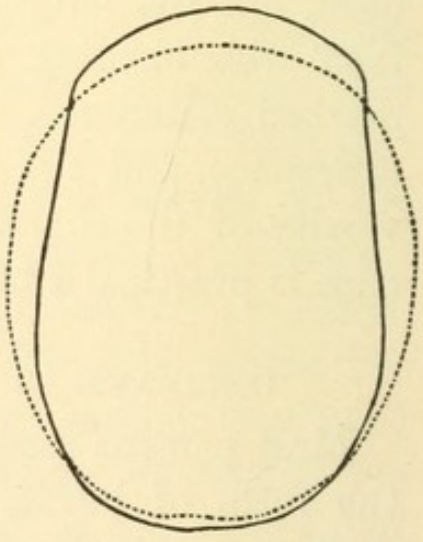


Fig. 15.—TOP VIEW OF THE SAME HEADS.

In Fig. 15 we have a top view of the same heads. Where such great differences exist in heads, a mere tyro in Phrenology need not mistake in his inferences. Such heads may be seen every day in any large city,

therefore the business man ought to be so instructed in regard to heads and character, as to be able to recognize them at a glance. Rogues and tricky villains constantly mingle with business men in large cities, and are looking for chances to prey upon the property of the honest and hard-working, and nearly every morning the papers tell us of their attempts and successes. A dollar's worth of Phrenological books carefully studied by the active men of business, would enable them to "spot" and avoid or baffle the knaves whose daring deeds of burglary, forgery, and murder daily startle the busy world; and also to know at once who have the moral developments which indicate integrity, as a sound basis for confidence and trust.

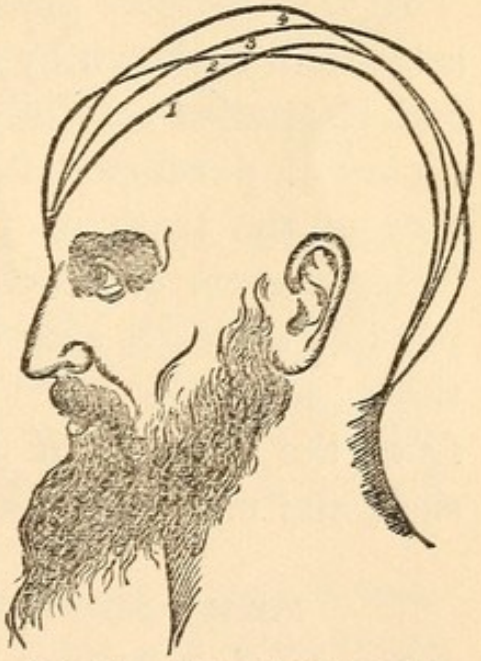


Fig. 16.—FOUR HEADS OF DIVERSE FORM.

Fig. 1. ALEXANDER VI., IMMORAL AND ANIMAL.
" 2. ZENO, THE PHILOSOPHER.
" 3. PHILIP II. OF SPAIN, TYRANT.
" 4. FATHER OBERLIN, CHRISTIAN PHILANTHROPIST.

These four heads are drawn to a scale by an instrument, the eye and opening of the ear, in each case, being the starting point. As the brain develops from its center, represented by an engraving on p. 384, in radial fibers to the surface, and as we judge the strength of the several organs by the length of these fibers, the reader will see that in the moral region Fig. 1 is very deficient, while the head is massive behind the ears, in the region of the animal. History accuses him of the worst crimes that stain the annals of the human race.

Fig. 2, Zeno, the Philosopher, shows a massive forehead, and good reasoning organs, ample moral development, and medium social feelings. Fig. 3, Philip II. of Spain, shows good practical intellect, strong religious organs, with the exception of Benevolence, and enormous ambition, love of power, and a tyrannical will, as shown by the immense crown-region of the head. Fig. 4, Father Oberlin, shows an excellent intellect, eminent religious development as shown in the great elevation of the top-head, with a medium degree of the back-head, or social power.

History scarcely presents stronger contrasts in character than is shown by the owners of these four heads, and if studied carefully according to the phrenological theory of development, they afford a masterly vindication of the truth of the science. People often say, "Heads seem so much alike they do not see how it is possible to detect such differences as we describe." In these heads, the observer need only note the difference from the opening of the ear to the circumference of each, and mark the contrasts.

FORM AND GROWTH OF HEAD (FIG. 17).

By the following engraving, copied from an English book by Nicholas Morgan, it is designed to illustrate the form and relative size of the head, from infancy to the age of fifty years. The chief magnitude of the inner or infantile figure is seen to be upward and backward from the opening of the ear. The anterior, or intellectual region, is comparatively small. As nature is economical in many ways, that portion of the brain which is first needed by the infant to preside over ani

mal life, is of ample size, while the intellectual and moral region, not needed at first, is kept small for an obvious reason. The opening of the ear in this case is exactly in the middle of the head, but the back portion being higher, is much the larger.

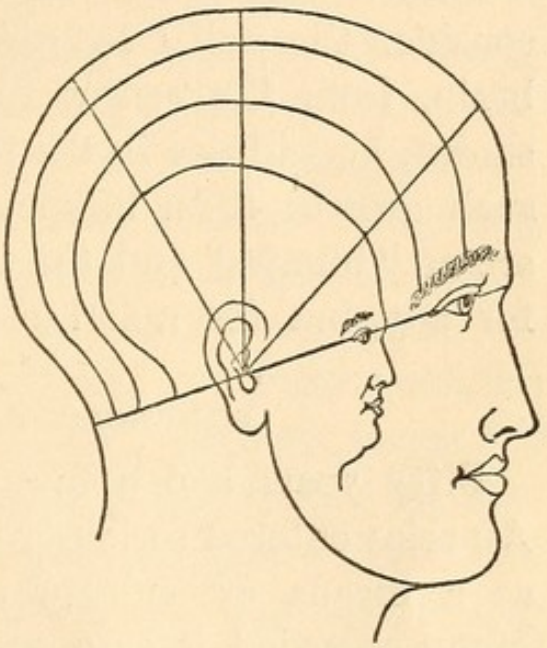


Fig. 17.—GROWTH OF HEAD.

The second outline shows the same head, developed by increased age, in which the anterior part of the head has increased in size more than the back part, showing nine parts in front and seven parts behind the ear. In the third outline, as will be seen, it has increased still more in front of the ear, and in the anterior, upward expansion, than it has in the back part; and the last, or outer figure, showing a head at fifty years of age, at its best maturity, has been increased mainly in the upper and forward parts.

The brain will grow, if it be exercised, and is connected with a body sufficiently large and healthy to give requisite support to the brain, until the age of sixty-five, though many grow little after the thirtieth year. The brains represented in the diagram would contain—1st, 38 cubic inches; 2d, 75 inches; 3d, 114 inches; 4th, 150 inches, admitting them to be of only average size; but it has been ascertained by thousands of careful measurements of heads, by the late Mr. James Stratton, of Scotland, that the largest so

measured, would give, 1st, 48 cubic inches; the 2d, 95, the 3d, 143, and the 4th, 190; thus showing, in the average, a great, gradual increase of brain.

Now if the reader will refer back to page 384, and consider the radial lengthening of the fibers of the brain, from the center to the circumference therein shown, he will see in the present diagram the effect of such growth from infancy to mature life. Yet there are no "bumps," and the true phrenologist never looks for any, but for radial distance from the brain center.

PHRENOLOGY AS A SCIENCE.

Fifty years ago a few of the common people in America entered seriously into the study of Phrenology as a means of culture and personal improvement. Many regarded it as a subject for the excitement of curiosity, mirth, and amusement. Since that time Spurzheim, Combe, and the American phrenologists have widely disseminated its truths; have taught the world that the study of mind, practically, in its relations to education, morals, and business, is of vast importance; and, pointing out a scientific method of understanding mind and character, the great volume of human life has been opened to plain people as well as to scholars, and thus that great central study—human nature—is no longer confined to the higher seminaries of learning, and but mystically set forth, under the name of metaphysics, at that; but it has been reduced to tangible criticism and demonstration, like chemistry and natural philosophy, and made so plain that mothers, teachers, merchants, and business men, as well as the professional class, are able to judge of the

natural worth and talent of a stranger, and especially to read, without serious mistake, the varied dispositions of the children of a given family, or of a class of pupils, or of people as they are met in the daily walks of business. Before phrenology was known, the wisest of men had no means of deciding, with anything like certainty, the talents or character of a stranger; and hopeful mothers looked upon their darlings as so many angelic blanks, each likely to realize her fondest expectations. Now phrenology tells her how to guide the wayward and encourage the timid, and thus reach desired results. A mother can learn to estimate her child's character as quickly and correctly as she can learn to fit and make its dresses, or properly prepare its food.

A lawyer can learn to read the dispositions and talents of his jury, or the witnesses in a case, in half the time it took him to learn the law, and the rules of practice, and this knowledge would more than double his power. In fact, there is no useful walk of life which brings mind into contact with mind, that this comprehensive science of first principles has not a profitable word to offer.

There is ten times more in men and women than they realize, and their relation to business and effort could be wonderfully improved if they knew their just powers and weaknesses; and in like manner the moral and social happiness might be greatly enhanced. Let the people study stars and planets, rocks and flowers, birds, insects, and fishes, but let the image of God, with his wonderful possibilities and immortal hopes, be not neglected or forgotten. "Know, then, thyself." "The proper study of mankind is man."

CHAPTER XXXIX.

TRUE THEORY OF BRAIN DEVELOPMENT.—A NEW FACIAL ANGLE.

Every one whose thoughts are turned toward the study of mind, eagerly seeks some method of estimating mental capacity. It is not strange, therefore, that any system of measurement which promises to give a rule for determining the grade of intelligence or the relative rank of intellect in men and animals should awaken interest and invite investigation.

Prior to the publication of the discoveries of Drs. Gall and Spurzheim, men studied faces, measured the angles of the face, and the proportion existing between the weight of the brain and body; but nothing which would serve as a rule and stand the test of criticism was found.

In the latter part of the last century, just before Dr. Gall promulgated his discoveries, on which for many years he had been engaged in study and observation, Prof. Camper, of Berlin, proposed a new method of measuring the skull, which soon attained great popularity. He claimed that the basis of comparison between nations may be found in the angle formed by a line passing from the opening of the ear to the base of the nose, and another line drawn from the most advanced part of the upper jaw-bone to the forehead above the root of the nose. The annexed two cuts will illustrate the point.

It will readily be seen that if more brain were de-

veloped in the forehead of the Indian it would elevate the line in front of the face and give a much better angle. It is not that the face is larger, but that the forehead is shorter, that makes the difference in the facial angle in this case.

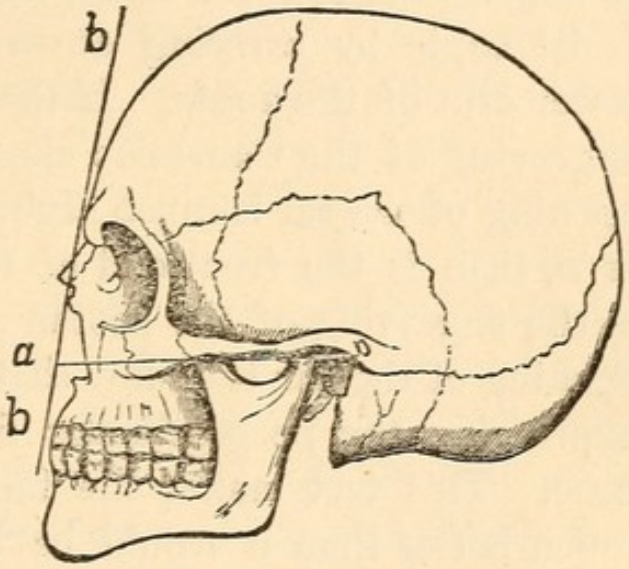


Fig. 18.—CAUCASIAN.

It will be understood that the facial angle, as measured and estimated by Camper, is merely a measure of the relative projection of the forehead and of the upper jaw, and does not measure the capacity of the cranium nor the size of the brain. If the jaw be long it will diminish the angle. A prominence of the lower part of the forehead will increase the angle, though the head be neither high nor broad. The angle may differ greatly between persons of the same size of brain and similar mental capacity.

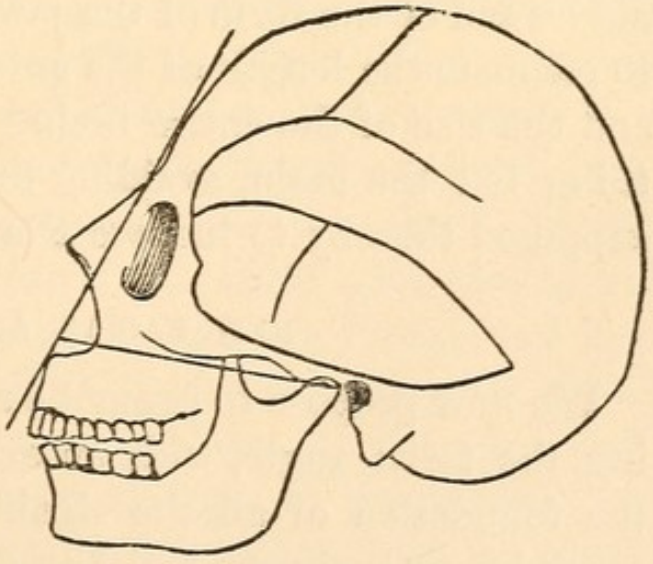


Fig. 19.—INDIAN.

In the lower classes of men, both in civilized and savage countries, the middle lobes of the brain, in

which are located the animal propensities, are larger than in the better developed of mankind. This tends to depress the opening of the ear, thereby enlarging the facial angle by carrying down the outer end of the lower arm of the angle. If the reader will look at the engraving of the Caucasian skull, he will see that the opening of the ear is much higher at the end of the line at D, than is the front end of the line at *a*. A glance at the engraving of the Indian skull will show that the opening of the ear is so low that the base line rises as it approaches the perpendicular line at the base of the nose. This fact makes the facial angle of the Indian much better than it would be if the ear was as high up as that of the Caucasian. Camper's facial angle is thus seen to be defective, and quite unreliable.

More attention has been paid by naturalists to the contrast between the forehead and face than to the actual measurement of either; they talk learnedly of facial angles and of the form of the jaws and teeth, neglecting to estimate the length of the anterior lobes of the brain and the size of the entire brain. They measure everything but the brain, avoiding that, lest they should be supposed thereby to indorse Phrenology.

NEW FACIAL ANGLE.

We now propose to present a new method of measuring the facial angle, with an explanation which lies at the foundation of all the significance and value there possibly can be in the facial angle.

About the year 1857, on the occasion of the first exhibition of Du Chaillu's collection of gorilla crania to a large company of thinkers and men of science, invi-

ted by Cyrus W. Field, for that purpose, to his house in New York, I was requested to explain to the company the rank occupied by the gorilla in the scale of being, as indicated by his cranial development. This request was made quite unexpectedly to me after the company was assembled, as I was expecting, like the rest, to hear from the great gorilla-hunter himself. I hastily sent to the Phrenological collection for specimens of skulls, ranging all the way from the snake and turtle to the highest type of humanity. On that occasion, and with such means of illustration, I elucidated the fact—the first time, as I believe, it had been done in that manner—that the face of the snake, turtle, and fish is on a line with the spine; that as the brain is increased in size at the spinal axis, and an animal is thus raised in the scale of intelligence and mentality, the face is necessarily pushed by the brain forward and downward out of line with the spine, and thus made to form an angle with it. We introduce an engraving to illustrate the subject, containing eleven figures ranging from the snake to the highest form of human development.

The spine of the snake occupies the place of the spine of each of the other figures in the engraving. In the snake, fig. 1, the face forms no angle with the spine. In the dog, fig. 2, the brain pushes the face out of line with the spine about 45°. In the elephant, fig. 3, the face is at right angles with the line of the spine and makes an angle of 90° with the spine. In the ape, fig. 4, the face is turned beyond a right angle with the spine, and lacks only about 38° of being parallel with the spine and on a line with the front of the body. It has departed from the snake quite 142°. The idiot, fig. 5,

shows that the line of the face is raised to 148°. In the Bushman, fig. 6, the brain being more enlarged, it

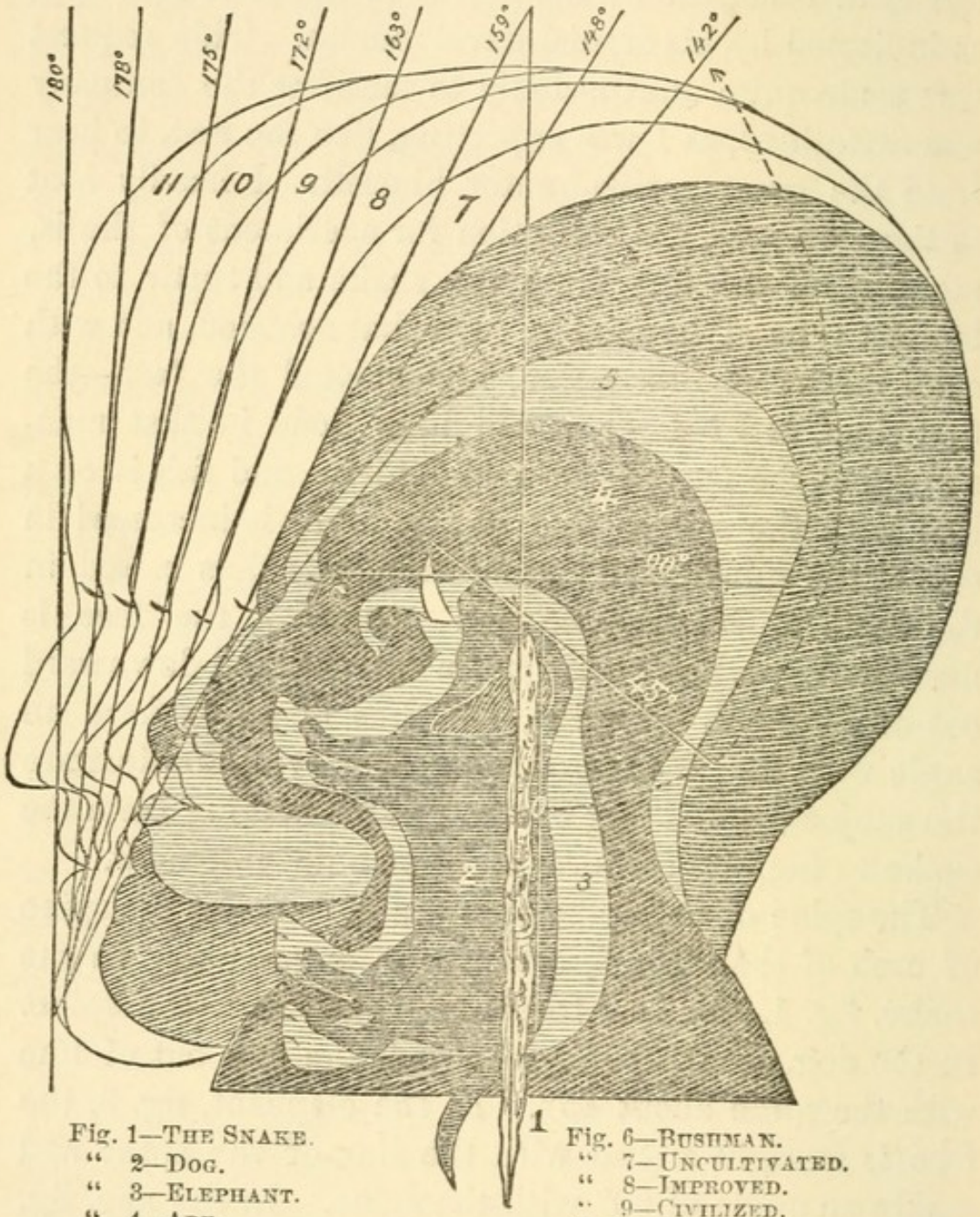


Fig. 1—THE SNAKE.
" 2—DOG.
" 3—ELEPHANT.
" 4—APE.
" 5—HUMAN IDIOT.

Fig. 6—BUSHMAN.
" 7—UNCULTIVATED.
" 8—IMPROVED.
" 9—CIVILIZED.
" 10—ENLIGHTENED.
" 11—CAUCASIAN—Highest type.

NEW FACIAL ANGLE AND BRAIN DEVELOPMENT.

pushes the face still farther toward the perpendicular, and finally running through several grades of human

development, figs. 7, 8, 9, 10, to the highest, fig. 11, the face, instead of being on the back, as in the snake, and on a line with the spine, it has performed half of a complete revolution and is now directly opposite of the back and parallel with the spine; the body is erect, the spine and face being perpendicular, the face having been carried around through 180°, solely by the development of the brain at the top of the spinal column. All the value of any facial angle is explained by this mode of development as an index of the rank of the animal or the man.

Since the first promulgation of this idea in 1857, to the present time, every year I have sketched this illustration on blackboards, and explained it before public audiences and private classes, and have had sets of drawings made for use in our public lectures and for our students to use in the lecturing field.

In 1874, Dr. Dexter, of Chicago, published in the *Popular Science Monthly*, in connection with a labored article, an illustration under the title "Facial Angle." In his illustration, the fish, snake, crocodile, eagle, dog, baboon, and men, appear. He recognizes only half the change which really takes place in the facial angle. Instead of keeping the spine of his fish and snake on the line of the spine of the dog and man, as we do, he projects it directly back from the head of his man, whose face is raised only at right angles with the spine of the snake, when it ought to be pushed away from the line of the spine, not 90° only, but 180°.

A student of ours in 1872, C. A. Beverly, obtained of us a set of separate drawings representing this mode of brain measurement, and carried them with him tc

the Chicago Medical College, where he graduated, and we believe Dr. Dexter was a professor. Dr. Dexter's drawing was evidently intended to embody our idea, but he failed to do it justice by just one-half. In self-defense I had the present engraving made, and published, with my discovery and its history, in the *Phrenological Journal* for July, 1874.

We commend to our readers a careful study of our illustration. It shows that the snake, fig. 1, and his face, like that of fishes and of reptiles generally, is level with the line of the spinal column. Between the Bushman, fig. 6, and the highest type of the Caucasian, fig. 11, there are really very many grades of development, far too numerous to be represented. From the snake to the top of the scale, the opening of the ear is represented in the same place, and all the changes in the portraits, shapes of head, and position of face, are due to the growth or development of brain from that common center at the top of the spinal cord, called *Medulla Oblongata.* Thus the scale of development is complete from the reptile to man.

THIRTY-THREE YEARS' WORK.

During my connection with the New York office, since 1849, I have given many courses of public lectures in the cities of New York, Brooklyn, Jersey City, Newark, and Paterson, and other places in the vicinity. I have also given courses of lectures in Bridgeport, New Haven, New Britain, and several other places in Conn.; in Providence, R. I.; Cleveland and Toledo, Ohio; Adrian, Mich.; and have responded to invita-

tions from colleges, academies, teachers' institutes and literary societies, temperance and Christian associations. In 1869 I spent four weeks in Boston, six weeks in Pittsburgh, and in 1870 I spent a month in St. Louis and a month in Chicago, in professional business; and, with all this and teaching annual classes, writing for the *Journal* and making several books on phrenological and educational themes, I have had a busy life, especially when it is considered that the professional work of the office is alone enough to tax the bodily and mental resources of any man amply endowed with endurance and facility of easy working.

FRATERNAL WORDS.

Beloved Phrenological Friends.—Standing as I now do at the age of seventy healthy and joyous, I must regard my "forty years" as not having been passed in a "wilderness," nor led by the dim "cloud by day" or the fierce "fire by night"; though not fed on something called "Manna," my food has not lacked supernal flavor, and while engaged in a work which has led many thousands to enhance their usefulness and the joys of their life "on this side Jordan," and inspire better hope for the other, I have cherished unfaltering faith that their welcoming hands shall gratefully beckon me to "an abundant entrance" to the bright and beautiful beyond. In this consoling hope I commit my life-work to my beloved countrymen.

DEFINITION OF THE MENTAL FACULTIES.

EVERY work based on phrenology, and which of necessity refers to the faculties, should embody a description of the mental elements, and also a model head, showing the location of all the organs.

This list of organs may be marked as a chart, if desired, on a scale of 1 to 7.

DOMESTIC PROPENSITIES.

This group of organs is located in the back-head, and gives length and fullness to the head backward from the ears.

No. 1, Amativeness—The faculty of physical love lends attractiveness to the opposite sex, and a desire to unite in wedlock and enjoy their company. *Excess:* Tendency to licentiousness. *Deficiency:* Indifference to the other sex.

A, Conjugal Love—The monogamic faculty, giving a desire to reciprocate the love of *one* in matrimony. *Excess:* Morbid tenacity of attachment. *Deficiency:* Aversion to permanent union; domestic vacillation.

No. 2, Philoprogenitiveness—Parental love; the parental instinct. Disposes one to give due attention to offspring and pets. *Excess:* Idolizing children; spoiling them by indulgence. *Deficiency:* Neglect of the young.

No. 3, Friendship—Adhesiveness; the social feeling; desire for companionship; attachment; devotion to friends. *Excess:* Undue fondness for friends and company. *Deficiency:* Indifference to friendly or social interests.

No. 4, Inhabitiveness—It gives a desire for a home, place of abode, or haven of rest. It also gives rise to love of country, and offensive nationalism. *Excess:* Undue exalting of one's own country and home. *Deficiency:* A roving disposition.

No. 5, Continuity—Gives undivided and continued attention to one subject until it is finished. *Excess:* Prolixity; absence of mind. *Deficiency:* Excessive fondness for variety.

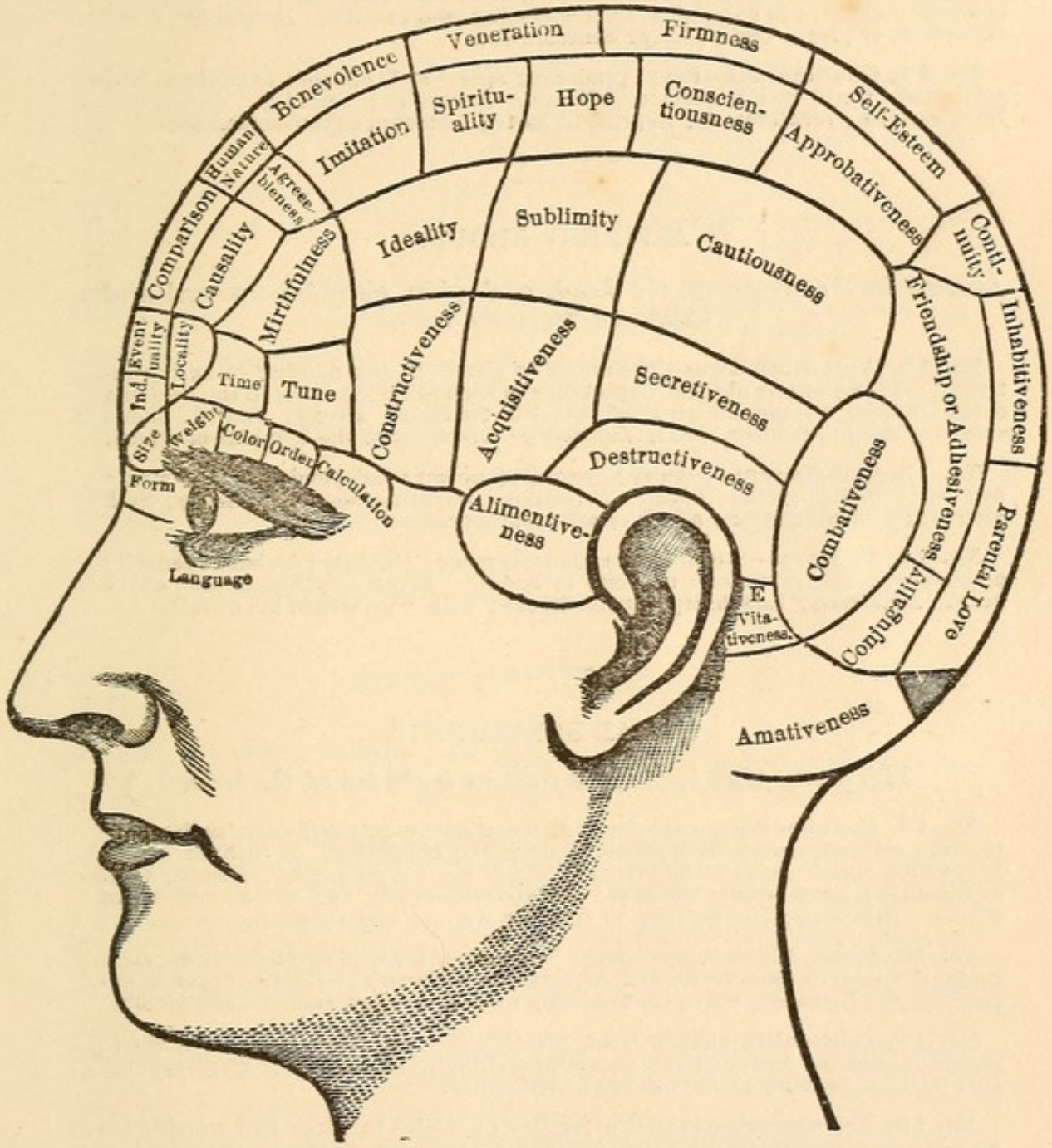
THE SELFISH PROPENSITIES.

These organs give wideness of head above and about the ears.

E, Vitativeness—The love of life; a desire to exist. *Excess:* Great clinging to life; dread of death. *Deficiency:* Indifference to life or the care of it.

No. 6, Combativeness—Defense; courage; force of character; energy and indignation; belligerency. *Excess:* A quick, fault-finding, contentious disposition. *Deficiency:* Cowardice, inefficiency, tameness.

No. 7, Destructiveness—Executiveness; thoroughness and severity. *Excess:* Cruelty; vindictiveness. *Deficiency:* Inefficiency; a lack of fortitude under trial.



PHRENOLOGICAL HEAD.

THIS IS REGARDED AS THE MOST CORRECT INDICATION OF THE POSITION OF THE PHRENOLOGICAL ORGANS AND THEIR RELATIVE SIZE AND FORM.

No. 8, Alimentiveness—Desire for food; appetite. *Excess:* Gluttony; intemperance. *Deficiency:* Want of appetite; indifference in regard to food.

No. 9, Acquisitiveness—Desire for property; it is the principal element in industry, economy, and providential forethought. *Excess:* Selfishness; avarice; covetousness. *Deficiency:* Want of economy; wastefulness; prodigality.

No. 10, Secretiveness—Concealment; policy; the conservative principle; aids Acquisitiveness in the retention of wealth. Misdirected, or in *Excess*, it is a prime element in hypocrisy, double-dealing, and evasion. *Deficiency:* Want of reserve, or proper tact; policy; concealment.

No. 11, Cautiousness—Fear; prudence; apprehends danger; is anxious, and sometimes timid and irresolute. *Excess:* Cowardice; timidity. *Deficiency:* Heedlessness; recklessness; imprudent haste; disregard of consequences.

ASPIRING GROUP.

Located in the crown of the head, and gives elevation upward and backward from the ears.

No. 12, Approbativeness—The desire to please, to gain admiration and popularity. This faculty is of great importance in social life. It gives to the person a desire to cultivate the amenities of social intercourse. *Excess:* Vanity; undue sensitiveness to praise or blame. *Deficiency:* Disregard of the opinions of others.

No. 13, Self-Esteem—Dignity; governing power; independence; the manly and commanding spirit. *Excess:* Arrogance; imperiousness. *Deficiency:* Self distrust and depreciation; a lack of self-assurance.

No. 14, Firmness—Steadfastness; perseverence; stability; decision; tenacity of purpose; determination; capacity to endure. *Excess:* Stubbornness; obstinacy. *Deficiency:* Instability; unsteadiness; with "no will of his own."

MORAL SENTIMENTS.

This group gives height and fullness to the top of the head.

No. 15, Conscientiousness—Justice; moral sentiment; self-examination; integrity; scrupulousness in matters of duty and obligation. It inclines one to hold to his convictions; to be "JUST, though the heavens fall." *Excess:* Censoriousness; great scrupulousness; self-condemnation, and undue censure of others. *Deficiency:* Indifference to right or wrong; equivocation.

No. 16, Hope—Looks to the future; buoys the mind with enthusiastic expectations of the yet-to-be. In *Excess*, renders one visionary and extravagant in expectations. *Deficient:* Gives the tendency to despondency, sadness, and gloom.

No. 17, Spirituality—Faith, trust, an intuitive religious element, leads to prophecy, and the belief in the immortal and invisible. *Excess:* Superstition fanaticism. *Deficiency:* Skepticism; incredulity.

No. 18, Veneration—Reverence for Deity; desire to adore and worship; it also imparts deference for superiors, and respect for whatever is ancient or honorable. *Excess:* Idolatry; undue deference for persons. *Deficiency:* Dis regard for things sacred, and for the aged and venerable.

No. 19, Benevolence—The desire to do good; tenderness; sympathy; charity, liberality, and philanthropy. *Excess:* Morbid generosity. *Deficiency:* Selfishness; indifference to the wants of others; lack of kindness and sympathy.

PERFECTIVE GROUP.

Located in the region of the temples, giving width and fullness to that part of the head.

No. 20, Constructiveness—The mechanical, planning and tool-using faculty. It aids in the construction of pictures, poetry, lectures, books, garments, houses, ships, schemes, and in all manual or mental dexterity, and aids the inventor. *Excess:* Attempting impossibilities, impractical contrivances, perpetual motions. *Deficiency:* Inability to use tools; no mechanical skill or aptitude.

No. 21, Ideality—The esthetic faculty, or love of the beautiful and perfect. It is essential in poetry, in literature, the arts, and all that is refining and pure. *Excess:* fastidiousness; romance; dreaminess. *Deficiency:* Lack of taste.

B, Sublimity—May also be called an organ of the imagination. The stupendous in nature or art excites this faculty highly. In *Excess*, it leads to exaggeration. *Deficient:* It shows inability to appreciate the grand or majestic.

No. 22, Imitation—The copying instinct. It adapts one to society by copying manners. It helps the actor in representing character, and is one of the chief channels by which we obtain knowledge and benefit by surrounding influences. *Excess:* Mimicry; servile imitation. *Deficiency:* Oddity; eccentricity.

No. 23, Mirthfulness—Wit; humor; love of fun. It aids reason by ridiculing the absurd and incongruous. *Excess:* Improper ridicule of subjects. *Deficiency:* Excessive sedateness; indifference to wit and humor; can not appreciate a joke.

PERCEPTIVE ORGANS.

These give great fullness and prominence of the lower part of the forehead and length of head from the ears to the brows.

No. 24, Individuality—Observation: desire to see things and identify points of thought: memory of objects. The knowledge-gathering disposition. *Excess:* Prying curiosity and inquisitiveness. *Deficiency:* Dullness of observation.

No. 25, Form—Gives width between the eyes, and ability to remember countenances, and the outline shapes of things. It has to do with drawing and working by the eye. *Excess:* Undue sensitiveness to want of harmony in shapes. *Deficiency:* Forgets faces and forms, can not cut or draw with skill or accuracy.

No. 26, Size—Power to measure distances and quantities by the eye; also the weight of animals, or other objects by size. *Excess:* A constant comparison of size and proportion. *Deficiency:* Inability to estimate size and distance.

No. 27, Weight—Adapts man to the laws of gravity, whereby he walks erect and with grace and balance, rides a horse, balances and judges of the weight of things by lifting them. *Excess:* Disposition to climb and attempt hazardous feats of balancing; rope walking. *Deficiency:* Inability to judge of the perpendicular, or to keep the center of gravity.

No. 28, Color—This faculty enables us to discriminate hues and tints, and remember colors. *Excess:* Great fondness for colors; fastidious criticism of tints *Deficiency:* Inability to distinguish colors; "color blindness."

No. 29, Order—Method; arrangement; system; neatness. When large it makes one very neat, tidy, and methodical. *Excess:* Undue neatness. *Deficiency:* Slovenliness; disorder and general irregularity.

No. 30, Calculation—The power to enumerate, reckon, etc. *Excess:* Disposition to count and "reckon" everything. *Deficiency:* Lack of talent in relations of numbers; can not add, subtract, or multiply.

No. 31, Locality—The exploring faculty; love of travel, and ability to remember places. *Excess:* An unsettled, roving disposition. *Deficiency:* Poor memory of places; liability to lose the way.

LITERARY FACULTIES.

These are located across the middle of the forehead and serve to give roundness and fullness to that region.

No. 32, Eventuality—The historic faculty. Some people "talk like a book;" are full of anecdotal lore, can relate occurrences, and have a good memory. *Excess:* Tedious relation of facts and stories. *Deficiency:* Poor memory of events.

No. 33, Time—Gives a consciousness of duration; tells the time of day; aids the memory with dates and music. *Excess:* Undue particularity in matters relating to time; drumming with the foot or hand in company, to mark time of music. *Deficiency:* Fails to remember dates or keep time; fails to keep engagements.

No. 34, Tune—The musical instinct; ability to distinguish and remember musical sounds. *Excess:* Disposition to sing, whistle, or play at improper times and places. *Deficiency:* Inability to distinguish or appreciate music.

No. 35, Language—Located in the brain above and behind the eye, and when large forces the eye forward and downward, forming a sack, as it were, under it; when the organ is small, the eye appears to be sunken in the head, and this sack-like appearance does not exist. *Excess:* Redundancy of words; more words than thoughts or ideas; garrulity. *Deficiency:* Lack of verbal expression.

REASONING ORGANS.

These are located in the upper part of the forehead and give fullness, magnitude, and squareness to that part. Length from the opening of the ear to that part must be considered.

No. 36, Causality—The ability to comprehend principles, and to think abstractly; to understand the why-and-wherefore of subjects and things, and to synthetize. *Excess:* Too much theorising and impracticable philosophy. *Deficiency:* Weakness of judgment; inability to think, plan, or reason.

No. 37, Comparison—The analyzing, criticising, illustrating, comparing faculty. It enables one to use figures of speech, similes, parables, proverbs, etc. *Excess:* Captious criticism. *Deficiency:* Inability to reason by analogy.

C, Human Nature—The power to discern motives, character, and qualities of strangers. *Excess:* Intense personal prejudice; offensive criticism of character. *Deficiency:* Indiscriminating confidence in everybody.

D, Suavity—Agreeableness; tendency to speak and act in a mellow, persuasive manner; to put a smooth surface on rough affairs, and say disagreeable things agreeably. *Excess:* Affectation; blarney. *Deficiency:* Want of ease of manner.

INDEX.

	PAGE
A Bad Man Saved	260
A "Catch" for some one	60
A child with a load to carry	315
Act of Incorporation of the American Inst. of Phren	349
Advice Neglected and Revived.	309
A dropped Stitch recovered	317
A Good Bargain	206
A Good Samaritan	311
A Lady's Fortunate Escape	336
All the Graces and $20,000	59
A Master anywhere	284
American Institute of Phrenology	348
A Millionaire at 28 years old	316
A Model Honest Man	191
An Exasperating Calm	140
An Episcopalian Quaker	305
Answer to a Mother's Questions	266
A Pig in a Bag—Locality	341
Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver	343
A Real Convert	261
Artists with and without Color.	319
A Spoiled Man	118
Ascutney Mountain	109
A "take down" that built up.	259
Author of the "Blue Laws"	227
A Wise Teacher	254
A Woman Shoemaker	295
Bad Child reformed	358
Bad Man Saved	260
Badness Cured	303
Balance of Temperaments	377
Barnum's Beginnings	163
Bathing Infants	274
" Dirty Heads	276
Bathing, Warm, *vs.* Cold	273
Benefit of Phrenology to Dutch Farmer	287
Better Late than Never.....257	325
Better than Theatricals	124
Birth of a Son	217
Birmingham, Conn	150
Blindfold Examinations	56, 312
Body too small for Head	218
Boston Boy's Brain Overworked	277
Brain showing Fibers	100
Bread upon the Waters	260
Broken Down	288
Brown, John	309
Buell and Sizer	39
Buell and Sizer separate	135
Buell, P. L., Biography of	197
"Bumps" and Bumpologists	385
Bungler, The, Got a Patent	366
Caldwell, Dr. Charles	383
Camper's Facial Angle	397
Campaign in New England	54
Can I go on with Study?	352
Captain Samuels	281
Catholic Priest	348
Celebrated "Crowbar Case"	193
Changes and Precious Memories	156
Chapin's, E. H., Prophecy	69
Cheek "Gone to seed"	147
Church and Rouse, Artists	320
Clinton, Essex, Naugatuck	216
Closing of Buell and Sizer	196
Close Fit	51
Color Blindness	76
Color Deficient	22
Color Small	217
Colic and Conscience	205
Columbia, Conn	224

	PAGE
College Student Saved	352
Collinsville, Lectures in	135
Comstock, Dr. S. S	219
Combe, George	382
Committee's Report	133
Conscience, is it Innate?	365
Contrasts in Heads	390
Connecticut State Prison	192
Country's Great Men	38
Crazy for the Presidency	90
"Crowbar Case" Explained	194
Curious Experiments	129
Custer, General George A	365
Danbury, Conn	161
Definition of Mental Faculties	404
Delicate Criticism and Test	334
Dentistry and Sculpture	291
Development Illustrated	388
Dickinson, the Artist	215
Dignity and Democracy	176
Double Test Examinations	53
Double-shotted Fun	204
Double Blindfold Examinations	118
Dramatic Mental Exaltation	115
Dreadnaught, Ship	281
Drollest People in the World	162
Dr. Rockwell and his Charge	89
Dr. Williams' Report	79
Duke of Wellington and Hobbs	329
Duplicate Examinations	50
Duttonsville, Vt	105
Early Rubber Process	151
Easthampton, Mass	70
Economy of things Wasted	340
Eight precious years Wasted	324
Eleven Obstinate Jurymen	285
Elopement and its Consequences	291
Embodied False Pretense	95
Essex, Clinton, Naugatuck	216
Estimating Heads by Sight	57
Examination, Capt. Samuels	283
Exasperating Calm	140
Exciting the Faculties	126
Exciting the Mental Organs	130
Experience in Insane Asylums	88
Explanation of Magnetism	121
Extracts from Written Character	313
Facts overrated or wrongly rated, which?	365
Fair Test of a New Thing	122
Farmington, Conn	209
Fat people Reduced, the Lean made Plump	354
Fear turned his hair White	306
Fibers of Brain or no Fibers	97
First Set Temperance Speech	225
First Lecture to the American Phrenological Society	231
Fit Partnership—Men Matched	298
Form and Growth of Head	392
Four Heads of Diverse Form	391
Fowlers, The Enter the Field	15
Food for Children	268
Fraternal Words	402
From Infidelity to the Pulpit	364
Funny Facts	202
Gained 32 lbs. in 85 days	355
Gall, Dr. F. J	380
Garfield's Head Examined	327
General Principles of Phrenology	372
Girl Killed by Study	357
Governor, and a Judge	154
Good Advice Neglected	317
Good Energy and poor Hope	346
Graves, J. M	202
Great Rogue, A	168
Growth of Head Illustrated	393
Guessing at Weight	290
Hall built by a Joke—and Brown Stone	177

	PAGE
Hamilton, Sir William	386
Hard Professional Work	178
Hard Work of a Phrenologist	153
Harrison Campaign	30
Health Laws Practically Applied	351
Hebron, Conn., Memorable	226
He did not Own his Child	294
He must have Known you	326
Her view of it	347
He Undervalued Himself..367,	370
His Inventory	61
History of the Phren. Journal.	181
Hit or Miss—which ?	62
Hobbs, the Lock-Picker	328
"Home, sweet Home"	170
Horn Combs	165
How can you read Skulls ?	345
How he Conquered.	280
How he Feels about It	280
How I Learned to Lecture	23
How I Learned to Set Type	134
How it was done	304
How Much May we Bathe ?	275
How to Obtain Subscribers	180
Incidents Worth Recording	182
Infidels Converted by Phrenology	363
Inherited Fondness for Metal	327
Injury of Brain, Proof of Phrenology	78
Insanity cured by Phrenology.	188
" " " "	314
Instinct of Animals	342
Intellect Conquering Fear	65
Interesting Letter	343
Introduction of Phrenology in America	9
Intuition, Snap Judgments Best	289
Inventory for a Wife	61
Is Conscience Innate ?	365
Jealousy Nipped in the Bud	293
Keen Woman to Deal with	77
Kelloggs, The	158
Ladies weighing 220 lbs. and 260 lbs	353
Lady Magnetized	111
Large Perception—Smartness	333
Latin Under Difficulties	146
Lawyer's Wisdom Corrected	98
Lawyer *Once* in the Wrong	99
Leap-Year Episode	164
Lectures in Collinsville	135
Lectures at Avon and Bloomfield	222
Left-handed Appreciation	27
Leslie, Mr., Magnetized	114
Life in New York Begun	229
Life Saved—Balance Restored.	258
Liver Complaint—Causes and Cure	338
Located in My Own Home	169
Love of Life and Insanity	313
Lovers of Home and of Land	263
Lucy and the Boots	213
Lymphatic	378
Magnetic State	125
Magnetized, Mr. Leslie	114
The Man for Rocks	312
Malaria, Why of late so Prevalent	322
Man Without Color	22
Man with 100 Questions	253
Man Worth Saving, Saved	279
Man who always "Joined Issue"	288
Many Saved by Phrenology	359
Married, but not Mated	75
Marriage with an Object	37
Masculine Step-mothers	310
Memories of Wilmington, Del.	28
Memorable Ministers, Two	93
Mental Temperament	376
Meriden, Conn	155
Miln, Ex-Rev. George C	331

	PAGE
Mistake and its Lesson	84
Mistake Corrected	117
Model Honest Man	191
Money-loving but Honest Deacon	86
Motive Temperament	374
Mount Tom and the Connecticut Valley	71
"Moving" Discourse	137
Multitude of Counsellors	183
Mutiny on a Ship	281
My First Experience in Lecturing	16
My First Class	172
My First Written Character	35
Natural Merchant Seven Years Old	297
New Facial Angle	398
New Departure	135
New Jersey Peculiarity	220
New Partnership	221
New Surroundings and Duties	230
New Year	207
North Portland, Conn	187
Not "Bumps," but Distances	385
Old and Pleasant Memories	144
Oldest Woolen Factory	72
Old Stage Traveling	139
Old-time Methods	25
Old-time Large Families	269
One-Man Power	214
Oration on Washington	67
Ordeal, Eclipse, Triumph	55
Our first "Newspaper Puff"	21
Over Enfield Falls	138
Peculiarities of the Insane	91
Peculiar Love of Husband	186
Pet of the Household Saved	43
Philadelphia Office	300
Phrenology Applied to Children	356
Phrenology in Amherst College	13
Phrenology in the Pulpit	172
Phrenology and Dutch Farmer	287
Phrenology and Religion	382
Phrenology as a Science	394
Phrenology, The Founder of	379
Phrenological Head	404
Phreno-Magnetic Experiments	110
" " "	119, 128
Pig in a Bag—Locality	341
Plain Talk	208
Portland Brown Stone	174
Portrait of P. L. Buell	199
Preface	3
Provincial and Cosmopolitan	143
"Provoking to Good Work"	68
Putney, Vt., and the Perfectionists	92
Quaker Widow's Surprise	256
Quaker Treatment	302
Quality of Organization	373
Quarrying Brown Stone	175
Rahway, N. J	219
Rare "Treat," Only one such	252
Remarkable Examinations in Jail	87
Remedy and the Result	46
Resemblance to Parents	102
Right Food for Children	268
Richest Kind of Pay	292
Rockwell, Dr., and his Charge	89
Rockville Memorable	179
Romantic Love of a Wife	185
Rose, George W	68
Rough Kindness, Struggle for Life	262
Sadness Lightened	225
Samuels, Captain, Bravery of	281
Sandwich Island Mission	166
Second Year in the Field	29
Secrets Sacredly Kept	152
Sewell, Dr	387
"Shabby Genteel"	96
Sharp Trial and Triumph	296
She Borrowed a Baby	303
Sheer Luck and Audacity	148

	PAGE
Siamese Twins	42
Simsbury, Windsor, Suffield	223
"Singed Cat"	264
Singular Case of Insanity	189
Singular Audience	210
Social Element in Religion	48
Southington, Conn	211
Spafford, Charles	145
"Spare the Rod" and "*Save the Child*"	301
Spoiled Child — How it was Done	73
Springfield Party Examined	335
Spurzheim, Dr. J. G	381
Spurzheim's Visit to America	11
Spurzheim, Death of	240
Startling Experiments	113
"Stranger than Fiction"	116
Strange and Droll Coincidences	145
Student at Sixty-seven	272
Swimmers, Wonderful	167
Tables Turned	83
"Taking after" his Father	28
Talent Disguised	264
Temperaments	374
Temperers need Color	136
Thanks, Rich but Deferred	321
The "Bungler" Got a Patent.	369
They Followed Directions	318
The Magnetic State	125
The Model "Landlord"	150
The Unforgetable	157
The way it Worked	212
Thirty-three Years' Work	402
Timid Child Managed	63
Tough Test on a Skull	81
Town Pump for a Cannon	228
Trades Selected for Boys	295
Treaty of Peace with Mexico	251
Tried as by Fire	32
Trist, Hon. N. P	250
Triumph	33
Triumph and a Convert	82
True Brain Development	396
True-born Unmarried Step-mother	307
True Mode of Studying Heads.	384
Truth will Cut its Bigness	330
Twin Girls—Remarkable Test.	40
Uncle and Nephew at Bay	203
Uncoined Reward	318
Unforgetable, The	157
Unlikeness Harmonized	399
Unselfish Thief	85
Vermont State Prison	166
Very Hard Case	19
Victory Complete and Lasting.	66
Villain Dyed in the Wool	210
Virginia—Harper's Ferry	47
Visitors at the Phrenological Cabinet	344
Visit to Conn. State Prison	102
Vital Temperament	375
Warm *vs.* Cold Bathing	273
Waterbury, Conn	149
Way it Worked, The	212
Westfield, Mass., my Mecca	187
Who is Right?	332
Why am I Bilious?	339
Why do my Children die Early?	265
Wilmington, Del	28
Winsted, Conn	190
Winter Apple well Ripened	323
Wise Teacher	254
Wolcottville, Conn	190
Wool Sorters' Skill	105
Wonders of Nature	123
Wonders of Mental Life	132
Wonderful Truth of Fiction	160
Wonderful Swimmers	167
Works Meet for Repentance	107
Work that Tests a Man	249
Work of the Institute	350
Wrong Feeding of Children	267
Yankee Trick, it did not Work	31
You don't tell our Faults	270
Young Children Examined	286
Young Girl's Narrow Escape	184

THE WORKS OF NELSON SIZER.

A Great Book for Young People

"CHOICE OF PURSUITS; or, What to Do and Why," describing Seventy-five Trades and Professions, and the Temperaments and Talents required for each; with Portraits and Biographies of many successful Thinkers and Workers. By NELSON SIZER, Associate Editor of the "PHRENOLOGICAL JOURNAL," Vice-President of, and Teacher in, the "American Institute of Phrenology," etc. 12mo, extra cloth 508 pp. Price, $1.75.

This work fills a place attempted by no other. Whoever has to earn a living by labor of head or hand, can not afford to do without it.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS.

"'CHOICE OF PURSUITS; or, What to do and Why' is a remarkable book. The author has attained a deserved eminence as a delineator of character. We have given it a careful reading and feel warranted in saying that it is a book calculated to do a vast deal of good."—*Boston Commonwealth.*

"The title is startling, but it is indicative of the contents of the book itself; the work is a desideratum."—*Inter-Ocean (Chicago.)*

"It presents many judicious counsels. The main purpose of the writer is to prevent mistakes in the choice of a profession. His remarks on the different trades are often highly original. The tendency of this volume is to increase the reader's respect for human nature."—*New York Tribune.*

"The design of this book is to indicate to every man his proper work, and to educate him for it."—*Albany Evening Journal*

A New Book for Parents and Teachers.

"HOW TO TEACH ACCORDING TO TEMPERAMENT AND MENTAL DEVELOPMENT," or, Phrenology in the School-room and the Family. With many Illustrations. 12mo, extra cloth, 351 pages. Price, $1.50.

One of the greatest difficulties in the training of children arises from not understanding their temperament and disposition. This work points out clearly the constitutional differences, and how to make the most of each.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS.

"The purpose of this work is to aid parents and teachers to understand the talents dispositions, and temperaments of those under their guidance. This opens a new field to the consideration of the teacher. The text is attractive and a valuable contribution to educational literature. It should be in the library of every parent and teacher."—*New England Journal of Education*

"This is an entirely new feature in a book intended for the use of teachers, and must prove of great advantage to them. The text is written in a manner which must attract every reader."—*The Methodist.*

"No teacher should neglect to read this well-written contribution to the cause of education."—*Christian Instructor.*

"It abounds in valuable suggestions and counsels derived from many years experience, which can not fail to be of service to all who are engaged in the business of education. The subject is treated in a plain, familiar manner, and adapted to reading in the family as well as in the study of the teacher."—*New York Tribune.*

"There is a great deal of good sense in the work, and all teachers will be glad to welcome it."—*The Commonwealth*, Boston

A NEW BOOK FOR EVERYBODY!

FORTY YEARS IN PHRENOLOGY: Embracing Recollections of History Anecdote, and Experience. 12mo, extra cloth, 413 pages. Price, $1.50.

In this work we have a most interesting record of the author's recollections and experiences during more than forty years as a Practical Phrenologist. The volume is filled with history, anecdotes, and incidents, pathetic, witty, droll, and startling. Every page sparkles with reality, and is packed with facts too good to be lost. This book will be warmly welcomed by every reader, from the boy of twelve to the sage of eighty years.

THOUGHTS ON DOMESTIC LIFE; or, Marriage Vindicated and FREE LOVE EXPOSED. 12mo. Paper, 25 cents.

This work contains a sharp analysis of the social nature, in some respects quite original. Sent by mail, post-paid, to any address. Agents wanted. Address

FOWLER & WELLS CO., Publishers, 775 Broadway, New York

AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF PHRENOLOGY.

The Annual Sessions open the First Tuesday of September each Year.

This is the only institution in the world where a course of thorough and practical instruction in Phrenology is given, or where can be found such facilities as are possessed by the American Institute of Phrenology, consisting of skulls, busts, casts, portraits, anatomical preparations, skeletons, plates, models, etc.

The Course of Instruction consists of more than a hundred lectures and lessons covering a term of six weeks—one lesson being given each morning, afternoon, and evening during the term.

TOPICS.

General Principles.—The philosophy of the organic constitution, its relation to mind, character, and motive.

Temperaments, as indicating quality and giving peculiarity to mental manifestation, also as affecting the choice of occupation; the law of harmony, and heredity as connected with the marriage relation; proper temperaments for health, long life, talent, virtue, and vice.

Phrenology.—Mental development explained; the true mode of estimating character; comparative phrenology and its meaning.

History of Phrenology in Europe and America, and its enriching influence on education, literature, domestic life, government, morality, and religion.

Ethnology.—The races and tribes of men, and how to judge of nativity of race; especially how to detect infallibly the skulls of the several colored races.

Anatomy and Physiology.—The brain and nervous system; reciprocal influence of brain and body; dissection of brain.

Objections to Phrenology, whether anatomical, physiological, practical, or religious; loss or injury of the brain; thickness of skull; fatalism, materialism, moral responsibility, etc.

Phrenology and Religion.—The moral bearings of Phrenology; its relation to religion, education, and virtue.

Choice of Occupations, and how to put "the right man in the right place."

Phrenology and Marriage.—The right relation of the sexes; what mental and temperamental qualities are adapted to a happy union and healthy offspring, and why.

Natural Language of the Faculties, and how to read character thereby.

Examination of heads explained; heads examined by each of the students, who will be thoroughly trained how to make examinations privately and publicly.

Hygiene.—How to take care of the body as to dress, rest, recreation, food, diet, right and wrong habits.

Psychology.—Under this head, mesmerism and clairvoyance will be explained, and the laws discussed on which they are supposed to depend.

Heredity.—The law of inheritance in general and in particular; how to determine which parent a person resembles.

Insanity, its laws and peculiarities; the faculties in which different persons are most likely to be insane.

Idiocy, its causes and how to avoid them; proper treatment of the imbecile.

Elocution.—How to cultivate the voice; eloquence, how to attain the art.

How to Lecture.—The best methods of presenting Phrenology and Physiology to the public, and how to secure success.

Finally, it is the aim of the instructors to transfer to students all the knowledge of Anthropology which a long experience in the practice of their profession has enabled them to acquire—in a word, to qualify students to take their places in this man-improving field of usefulness.

TEXT-BOOKS.—Among the works most useful to be studied by those who wish to master Phrenology, we recommend the following "Student's Set," which will be sent, by express, for $10, when all are ordered at one time:

Brain and Mind; a Text-Book.	$1.50	New Physiognomy. By S. R. Wells,	$5.00
Forty Years in Phrenology. By N. Sizer,	1.50	Choice of Pursuits. By N. Sizer,	1.75
How to Read Character. By S. R. Wells,	1.25	Popular Physiology. By R. T. Trall,	1.25
Constitution of Man. By G. Combe,	1.50	Phrenological Bust. By Fowler & Wells,	1.00

The opening exercises will be held at 2 o'clock P.M. the first Tuesday of Oct. each year, and it is desirable that all students be present at the time.

Terms.—The cost of tuition for the full course, including diploma, is, for gentlemen, and for ladies, $50. Incidental expenses in New York, including board, need not cost more than $35.

For any additional information, address

FOWLER & WELLS CO., 775 Broadway, New York.

$$\begin{array}{r} 20\overline{)340}\ (17 \\ 20 \\ \hline 140 \\ 140 \\ \hline \end{array}$$

PROPERTY OF THE
BRITISH PHRENOLOGICAL SOCIETY (INC.)

Accession no.

Author Sizer, N.:
Forty years in
phrenology. 1888.
Call no. BF871
S5
1888